FILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM INDEX NO. 652813/2012

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 487

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019

## EXHIBIT C

Insurers' Memorandum of Law in Opposition to the National Football League and NFL Properties LLC's Motion to Compel Disclosure and Supporting Papers

FILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 487

INDEX NO. 652813/2012
RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019

SUPREME COURT OF THE STATE OF NEW YORK COUNTY OF NEW YORK

ALTERRA AMERICA INSURANCE CO.,

Index No. 652813/2012 E

Plaintiff,

v.

NATIONAL FOOTBALL LEAGUE, et al.,

Hon. Andrea Masley

Defendants.

DISCOVER PROPERTY & CASUALTY COMPANY, et al.,

Plaintiffs,

v.

NATIONAL FOOTBALL LEAGUE, et al.,

Defendants.

Index No. 652933/2012 E

# INSURERS' MEMORANDUM OF LAW IN OPPOSITION TO THE NATIONAL FOOTBALL LEAGUE AND NFL PROPERTIES LLC'S MOTION TO COMPEL DISCLOSURE

KENNEDYS CMK LLP 570 Lexington Avenue, 8th Floor New York, New York 10022 T: (646) 625-4000 Attorneys for Defendants TIG Insurance Company The North River Insurance Company United States Fire Insurance Company Liaison Counsel for the Insurers

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019

### **TABLE OF CONTENTS**

		<b>Page</b>
PRELIMI	NARY STATEMENT	1
FACTUA	L BACKGROUND	3
ARGUMI	ENT	3
A.	NEW YORK LAW PERMITS THE DISCOVERY OF EVIDENCE THAT IS BOTH MATERIAL AND NECESSARY TO THE PROSECUTION OR DEFENSE OF THE ACTION	3
В.	INFORMATION AND DOCUMENTS PERTAINING TO UNRELATED ENTITIES' INSURANCE POLICES AND CLAIMS ARE NOT DISCOVERABLE	4
	The Insurers' Obligations Are Governed by the Terms of Their Contracts, Not Extrinsic Evidence of Other Claims	4
	2. Other Policyholder Information is Confidential and Proprietary, Not Relevant, Implicates the Substantial Risk of Side-Litigation, and the Requests are Unduly Burdensome	6
	3. The NFL Parties' Amorphous Request for Documents Regarding "Insurance Exposure" for Sports Brain Injuries and Coordination Among Insurers Does Not Seek Discoverable Information	15
C.	THE NFL PARTIES ARE NOT ENTITLED TO DISCOVERY OF PRIVILEGED MATERIALS RELATING TO THE INSURERS' HANDLING AND ANALYSIS OF THE UNDERLYING CLAIMS	16
D.	THE NFL PARTIES ARE NOT ENTITLED TO RESERVES OR REINSURANCE INFORMATION	20
	1. Reserves	20
	2. Reinsurance	25
E.	THE NFL PARTIES ARE NOT ENTITLED TO THE INSURERS' CLAIM AND UNDERWRITING MANUALS	29
	1. Overbroad and Unduly Burdensome	30
	2. Extrinsic Evidence is Not Relevant	30

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019

#### TABLE OF CONTENTS CONT'D.

	<u>Pa</u>	ge
	3. Timeframe of Requests	1
	4. Other Policyholder Information	5
F.	THE NFL PARTIES' REQUESTS RELATING TO THE DUTY TO DEFEND AND BAD FAITH ARE NOT APPLICABLE TO CERTAIN UMBRELLA AND EXCESS INSURERS	ó
	The NFL Parties Are Not Entitled To Additional Claim     Documentation From The Umbrella/Excess Insurers	3
	The NFL Parties Are Not Entitled To Reserve And Reinsurance     Documentation From the Umbrella/Excess Insurers	)
	3. The NFL Parties Are Not Entitled To The Umbrella/Excess Insurers' Claims Manuals Or Underwriting Manuals	)
CONCLU	SION41	l

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019

### **TABLE OF AUTHORITIES**

<u>Cases</u> <u>Page</u>
ACE Sec. Corp. v. DB Structured Prod., Inc., 40 N.Y.S.3d 723 (N.Y. Sup. Ct. 2016)
Am. Protection Ins. Co. v. Helm Concentrates, Inc., 140 F.R.D. 448 (E.D. Cal. 1991)
Ambac Assur. Corp. v. Countrywide Home Loans, Inc., 27 N.Y.3d 616 (2016)
Belco Petroleum Corp. v. AIG Oil Rig, Inc., 579 N.Y.S. 2d 24 (1st Dep't 1992)
Borg-Warner Corp. v. Liberty Mut. Ins., Index No. 539/88 (Sup. Ct. Tompkins Cty., N.Y. June 20, 1990)
<u>Brooklyn Union Gas Co. v. American Home Assur. Co.</u> , No. 403087/2002, 2005 WL 6226509 (Sup. Ct. N.Y. Cty. Mar. 7, 2005)
Celani v. Allstate Indem. Co., 155 A.D.3d 1524, 64 N.U.S.3d 793 (4th Dep't 2017)
Cement & Concrete Workers Dist. Council Pension Fund v. Ulico Cas. Co., 387 F. Supp. 2d 175 (E.D.N.Y. 2005)
<u>Certain Underwriters at Lloyd's v. Nat'l R.R. Passenger Corp.</u> , No. 14-CV-4717 (FB), 2016 WL 2858815 (E.D.N.Y. May 16, 2016)
<u>Champion Int'l Corp. v. Liberty Mut. Ins. Co.</u> , 128 F.R.D. 608 (S.D.N.Y. 1989)14, 21
<u>Champion Int'l Corp. v. Liberty Mut. Ins. Co.</u> , 129 F.R.D. 63 (S.D.N.Y. 1989) 32, 33, 34
<u>Convermat Corp. v. St. Paul Fire &amp; Marine Ins. Co.</u> , No. CV 06-1045 (JFB)(AKT), 2007 U.S. Dist. LEXIS 69102 (E.D.N.Y. Sep. 18, 2007)
<u>Daly v. Metropolitan Life Ins. Co.</u> , 782 N.Y.S.2d 530 (N.Y. Sup. 2004)
<u>Downing v. Moskovits</u> , 58 A.D.3d 671, 873 N.Y.S.2d 320 (2009)
<u>Duhe v. Midence</u> , 1 A.D.3d 279 (1st Dep't 2003)
<u>Fid. &amp; Deposit Co. v. McCulloch</u> , 168 F.R.D. 516 (E.D. Pa, 1996)
Fireman's Fund Ins. Co. v. Superior Court, 223 Ca. App. 3d 1138 (1991)
<u>First Horizon Nat'l Corp. v. Hous. Cas. Co.</u> , No. 2:15-cv-2235-SHL-dkv, 2016 U.S. Dist. LEXIS 142330 (W.D. Tenn. Oct. 5, 2016)

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019

#### TABLE OF AUTHORITIES CONT'D.

<u>Page</u>	<u>e</u>
Forman v. Henkin, 30 N.Y.3d 656 (2018)	
<u>Gold Fields American Corp. v. Aetna Casualty &amp; Surety Co.</u> , No. 19879/89, 1994 N.Y. Misc. LEXIS 709 (N.Y. Sup. Ct. Mar. 3, 1994)	
Greenman-Pedersen, Inc. v. Zurich American Ins. Co., 54 A.D.3d 386 N.Y.S.2d 39 (2d Dep't 2008)	
Groben v. Travelers Indem. Co., 266, N.Y.S.2d 616 (Sup. Ct., Onieda Cty. 1965) 23, 24	
In re Estates of Covert, 97 N.Y.2d 68 (2001)	
In re Residential Capital, LLC, 575 B.R. 29 (Bankr. S.D.N.Y. 2017)	)
Independent Petrochemical Corp. v. Aetna Casualty & Surety Co., 117 F.R.D. 283 (D.D.C. 1986)	
J.C. Assocs. v. Fid. & Guar. Ins. Co., 2003 WL 1889015 (D.D.C. Apr. 15, 2003)	5
Jacobson Family Investments, Inc. v. Nat'l Union Fire Ins. Co. of Pittsburgh, Pa., 955 N.Y.S.2d 338 (1st Dep't 2012)	
<u>Karta Indus. v. Ins. Co. of Pa.</u> , 258 A.D.2d 375 (1st Dep't 1999)26, 39	
Katz v. Am. Mayflower Life Ins. Co., 14 A.D.3d 195 (1st Dep't 2004)	
<u>Kirchoff v. Am. Cas.</u> , 997 F.2d 408 (8th Cir. 1993)24	1
<u>Leski, Inc. v. Federal Ins. Co.</u> , 192 F.R.D. 99 (D.N.J. 1989)	
Mariner's Cove Site B. Assocs. v. Travelers Indem. Co., No. 04CIV.1913(KMW) (RLE), 2005 WL 1075400 (S.D.N.Y. May 2, 2005)	j
Marook v. State Farm Mut. Auto. Ins. Co., 259 F.R.D. 388 (N.D. Iowa 2009)	
MCG Electronics, Inc. v. Purcell, 513 N.Y.S.2d 763 (2d Dep't 1987)	5
McMahon v. New York Organ Donor Network, 52 N.Y.S.3d 194 (N.Y. Sup. 2017)	
Moses v. State Farm Mut. Auto. Ins. Co., 104 F.R.D. 55 (N.D. Ga. 1984)	

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019

#### TABLE OF AUTHORITIES CONT'D.

<u>Cases</u>	Page
Mt. McKinley Ins. Co. v. Corning, 2010 NY Slip Op 33959(U) (Sup. Ct., N.Y. Cty. Feb. 25, 2010)	26
<u>Nacos v. Nacos</u> , 1 N.Y.S.3d 90 (1st Dep't 2015)	35
Nat'l Union Fire Ins. Co. of Pittsburgh, PA v. Roman Catholic Diocese of Brooklyn, 2017 NY Slip Op 30368(U) (Sup. Ct. N.Y. Feb. 27, 2017)	8
Nat'l Union Fire Ins. Co. of Pittsburgh, Pa. v. TransCanada Energy USA, Inc., 119 A.D.3d 492, 990 N.Y.S.2d 510 (1st Dep't 2014)	18
Nautilus Ins. Co. v. Matthew David Events, Ltd., 893 N.Y.S.2d 529 (1st Dep't 2010)	5
North River Ins. Co. v. Mayor and City Council of Baltimore, 680 A.2d 480, (Md. App. 1986)	8
Occidental Chem. Corp. v. Hartford Acc. & Indem. Co., No. 41009/8D (N.Y. Sup. Ct. Nov. 30, 1990)	26
Radicia v. Aetna Cas. & Sur. Co., 145 A.D.2d 994 (4th Dep't 1988)	8
Ramirez v. American Family Mut. Ins. Co., 652 N.E.2d 511 (Ind. App. 1995)	9
<u>Rhone-Poulenc Rorer, Inc. v. Home Indem. Co.</u> , 139 F.R.D. 609 (E.D. Pa. 1991)	28
Rossi v. Blue Cross and Blue Shield of Greater New York, 73 N.Y.2d 588 (1989)	18
Sage Realty Corp. v. Proskauer Rose LLP, 675 N.Y.S. 2d 14 (1st Dep't 1998)	35
Signature Dev. Cos. v. Royal Ins. Co. of Am., 230 F.3d 1215 (10th Cir. 2000)	22
<u>Smith v. County of Nassau</u> , 138 A.D.3d 726 (2d Dep't 2016)	16
<u>State v. Home Indem. Co.</u> , 66 N.Y.2d 669 (1985)	5
State of Fla. Ex rel. O'Malley v. Dep't of Ins., 291 N.E.2d 907 (Ind. Ct. App. 1973)	27
Sundance Cruises Corp. v. Am. Bureau of Shipping, No. 87 CIV 0819 (WK), 1992 WL 75097 (S.D.N.Y. Mar. 31, 1992)	40

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019

#### TABLE OF AUTHORITIES CONT'D.

Cases	<u>Page</u>
<u>Taco, Inc. v. Fed. Ins. Co.</u> , No. 07-27S, 2007 U.S. Dist. LEXIS 88504 (D.R.I. Nov. 30, 2007)	9
TC Ravenswood, LLC v. Nat. Union Fire Ins. Co. of Pittsburgh Pennsylvania, No. 400759/2011, 2013 WL 3070505 (Sup. Ct. June 17, 2013)	32
Vigilant Ins. Co. v. Bear Stearns Cos., Inc., 10 N.Y.3d 170 (2008)	5
<u>Vyas v. Campbell</u> , 4 A.D.3d 417 (2d Dep't 2004)	3
40 Rector Holdings, LLC v. Travelers Indem. Co., 40 A.D.3d 482, 836 N.Y.S.2d 173 (1st Dep't 2007)	39
Statutes and Rules	
Article 31 of the New York Civil Practice Laws and Rules ("CPLR")	3
CPLR § 3101	37
CPLR § 3101(a)	3
CPLR § 3101(f)	26
Miscellaneous	
Robert W. Strain, Reinsurance (1980) at 33-40.	2

'ILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM

NVCCEE DOC NO 487

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019

#### I. PRELIMINARY STATEMENT

The NFL Parties' Motion to Compel Disclosure from the Insurers seeks four categories of documents that routinely are found to be irrelevant, privileged, or otherwise non-discoverable in insurance coverage disputes: 1) claims files and information pertaining to *other* insureds and *unrelated* claims; 2) the Insurers' internal analyses of the coverage issues prepared in the course of litigation; 3) reserves and reinsurance information; and 4) claims and underwriting manuals. Courts in New York and throughout the country have rejected attempts by policyholders to obtain such information. The same result should apply here.

First, the NFL Parties' request for information regarding claims arising from *any* type of head, brain, or neurocognitive injury arising from participation in *any* sport, involving professional, collegiate, and amateurs sports leagues, athletic conferences, schools, as well as equipment manufacturers, at *any* point in the history of the Insurers' operations is not relevant to the critical inquiry in *this* case—i.e., whether and to what extent any of the Insurers owe a duty to defend or indemnify either or both of the NFL Parties in connection with the Underlying Lawsuits and Settlement. Moreover, production of these files (including those involving the NCAA, NHL, and Riddell, among other prominent defendants in ongoing head trauma litigation) would implicate confidentiality concerns of other insureds, saddle the Insurers with an unreasonable burden, and create the substantial risk of extensive side-litigation and delay.

Second, the NFL Parties provide no basis to invade the protections of the attorney-client privilege and work product immunity with respect to the Insurers' coverage analyses made in anticipation of, during, and with respect to, this litigation. This Coverage Action has been pending since Summer 2012 and, with one exception of a recently-added party, each of the Insurers has been represented by outside counsel since at least that time. Distinguishable from the case law

FILED: NEW TORK COUNTY CLERK 05/14

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019

cited by the NFL Parties, the Insurers' counsel are not serving as claims handlers—they are

litigating a lawsuit and providing legal advice to their respective clients on a variety of coverage

issues associated with that litigation. The Insurers already produced volumes of correspondence

in discovery reflecting their coverage positions and views on the Settlement. The NFL Parties are

not entitled to obtain documents properly withheld on the basis of the work product immunity and

attorney-client privilege.

Third, confidential documents regarding reserves and reinsurance constitute extrinsic

evidence, which has no relevance to the claims and defenses in this action and may be subject to

protection under the work product doctrine, common interest doctrine, and attorney-client

privilege. Reserves are set by insurance companies for a number of internal and regulatory

purposes, based solely upon information available at that particular time, and are neither relevant

nor admissible either as an indication of liability or a reflection of the insurer's interpretation of

policy language. Reinsurance reflects a business decision by the insurer to pass a portion of its

risk to a reinsurer, and the terms of that separate contractual relationship have no bearing upon the

determination of coverage under the original policy.

Fourth, and similar to the other forms of extrinsic evidence, the Insurers' claims and

underwriting manuals are not relevant or material to the determination of coverage in this case. In

addition, the NFL Parties' Requests for claims and underwriting manuals are objectionable on the

grounds that the Requests are overbroad and unduly burdensome, they are not properly limited in

time or scope, and they improperly seek confidential information relating to policyholders other

than the NFL Parties.

For these reasons, and as discussed in more detail below, the NFL Parties' motion to

compel seeks impermissible discovery under New York law and should be denied in its entirety.

2

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019

II. FACTUAL BACKGROUND

To avoid burdening the Special Referee with duplicative statements of fact, the Insurers incorporate by reference the Factual Background sections of their Memoranda of Law in Support of their Motion to Compel Production of Underlying Litigation and Settlement Materials, their Motion to Compel Historical Documents and Communications, and their Omnibus Motion to Compel various categories of documents submitted on August 21, 2018.

> III. <u>ARGUMENT</u>

A. NEW YORK LAW PERMITS THE DISCOVERY OF EVIDENCE THAT IS BOTH MATERIAL AND NECESSARY TO THE PROSECUTION OR DEFENSE OF THE ACTION

The Insurers agree with the NFL Parties that Article 31 of the New York Civil Practice Law and Rules ("CPLR") favors broad disclosure of pre-trial evidence. It does not, however, permit a litigant to engage in a limitless fishing expedition for information and documents that: (1) have no bearing on the actual issues in a case; (2) implicate sensitive and confidential information provided to Insurers by totally unrelated third parties; and/or (3) would require an unduly burdensome search effort to identify and collect.

New York law requires that the requested evidence be "material and necessary in the prosecution or defense of an action." CPLR § 3101(a) (emphasis added); see McMahon v. New York Organ Donor Network, 52 N.Y.S.3d 194, 196 (N.Y. Sup. 2017). In other words, evidence is only discoverable if it is "relevant" to the claims at issue. Forman v. Henkin, 30 N.Y.3d 656, 661 (2018). The test for determining relevance is one of "usefulness and reason," in that the party seeking disclosure must "demonstrate that the method of discovery sought will result in the disclosure of relevant evidence or is reasonably calculated to lead to the discovery of information bearing on the claims." Vyas v Campbell, 4 A.D.3d 417, 418 (2d Dep't 2004).

ILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 487

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019

As discussed herein, the NFL Parties have failed to satisfy the standard for permissible discovery under New York law. The Requests at issue seek irrelevant information, would place an undue burden on the Insurers, unreasonably delay or complicate this already complex coverage litigation, and/or otherwise invade the protections of the attorney-client privilege, work product immunity, and/or joint defense/common interest doctrine

## B. <u>Information and Documents Pertaining to Unrelated Entities' Insurance</u> Policies and Claims are Not Discoverable

To put it most simply, the NFL Parties want the Insurers to turn over *all* of their claims files involving the risk of head, brain, or neurocognitive injuries arising from *any* sport at *any* time. The NFL Parties' Document Requests define the term "Sport" to mean "any sporting or athletic activity, including *but not limited to* football, boxing, hockey and soccer." In each subsection of Section I of their brief, the NFL Parties expand the scope of their Requests further and further away from the relevant claims and defenses at issue in this case. Each of these Requests is impermissible under governing law.

### 1. The Insurers' Obligations Are Governed by the Terms of Their Contracts, Not Extrinsic Evidence of Other Claims

The NFL Parties argue that information regarding the Insurers' coverage positions as to *other* insureds under *other* policies, in connection with *other* unrelated lawsuits, often in *other* jurisdictions, is somehow relevant to the interpretation of the terms of the NFL Parties' policies in the Coverage Action. The NFL Parties' argument is contrary to fundamental contract interpretation principles.

Under New York law, an insurance policy is interpreted and applied as any other contract. <u>In re Estates of Covert</u>, 97 N.Y.2d 68, 76 (2001). The interpretation of an insurance contract is a matter of law for the court, whose goal is to effectuate the intent of the parties at the time the

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019

contract was formed. Nautilus Ins. Co. v. Matthew David Events, Ltd., 893 N.Y.S.2d 529, 531-32 (1st Dep't 2010). The policy language is the truest indication of the parties' mutual intent and may not be disregarded. Id. The court's responsibility, therefore, is to determine the parties' rights and obligations based on the specific language of the policy, which must be given its plain and ordinary meaning. Id.; State v. Home Indem. Co., 66 N.Y.2d 669, 671 (1985) ("Generally, the courts bear the responsibility of determining the rights or obligations of parties under insurance contracts based on the specific language of the policies.").

Where policy terms are clear and unambiguous, the court should enforce their plain meaning and may not consider extrinsic evidence of the parties' understanding or intent. Katz v. Am. Mayflower Life Ins. Co., 14 A.D.3d 195, 200 (1st Dep't 2004); see also Jacobson Family Investments, Inc. v. Nat'l Union Fire Ins. Co. of Pittsburgh, Pa., 955 N.Y.S.2d 338, 344 (1st Dep't 2012) ("If a policy has a definite and precise meaning . . . a court is not free to alter the contract to reflect its personal notions of fairness and equity"); Vigilant Ins. Co. v. Bear Stearns Cos., Inc., 10 N.Y.3d 170, 177 (2008) ("As with the construction of contracts generally, 'unambiguous provisions of an insurance contract must be given their plain and ordinary meaning, and the interpretation of such provisions is a question of law for the court."").

With this law in mind, the NFL Parties' Requests for other insureds' policy and claim information, based upon entirely different facts and governing state laws, seek improper extrinsic evidence that has no bearing on the interpretation of the NFL Parties' policies that are actually at issue in this lawsuit. New York courts flatly reject efforts to obtain such irrelevant extrinsic evidence in discovery. See, e.g., Duhe v. Midence, 1 A.D.3d 279, 280 (1st Dep't 2003) (affirming trial court order denying request for discovery of extrinsic evidence where plaintiff made no showing that the contract was ambiguous); Cement & Concrete Workers Dist. Council Pension

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019

Fund v. Ulico Cas. Co., 387 F. Supp. 2d 175, 182-83 (E.D.N.Y. 2005) ("It is axiomatic that the parol evidence rule precludes consideration of evidence extrinsic to the contract-such as internal documents concerning the drafting history of a provision-unless the relevant terms of the policy are ambiguous.").

Thus, the NFL Parties' Requests are not reasonably calculated to lead to the discovery of admissible evidence because extrinsic evidence is not material or necessary to the interpretation of the Insurers' policies nor does the information sought bear on the claims at issue.

2. Other Policyholder Information is Confidential and Proprietary, Not Relevant, Implicates the Substantial Risk of Side-Litigation, and the Requests are Unduly Burdensome

By way of Request Nos. 22, 24, 25, and 32, the NFL Parties appear to seek every single document in each of the Insurers' respective electronic and physical files, over an unlimited period of time, that may pertain to "head or brain injuries arising out of football" generally or arising out of any sport, pertaining to insureds other than the NFL Parties, including, but not limited to, "the NCAA, regional athletic conferences [of which there are dozens], colleges (and their athletic programs) [of which there are thousands], "Pop Warner," "football equipment manufacturers, such as helmet-maker Riddell," and any other potential insured (church leagues, municipalities, clubs etc.) that may sponsor or be related in any way to "sports other than football" such as soccer, boxing, hockey, and the list goes on. See NFL Moving Br. at 10, 13, 17.

Courts in New York and throughout the country routinely reject attempts by policyholders to obtain discovery of other insured and claim information in insurance coverage actions. The reasons for denying such discovery are many and include lack of relevance, implication of privilege concerns, the likelihood of extensive "side litigation," and the unjustifiable burden to the insurers. The case law supporting the Insurers' position is abundant.

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019

In Gold Fields American Corp. v. Aetna Casualty & Surety Co., No. 19879/89, 1994 N.Y. Misc. LEXIS 709 (N.Y. Sup. Ct. Mar. 3, 1994), the court denied a policyholder's motion to compel discovery regarding its insurers' treatment of other insureds' claims regarding environmental contamination over an open-ended period of time. The court concluded that the insured's demands were "overly broad" in requiring a search of all of the insurers' files and sought materials that were only "marginally relevant" such that "the vast undertaking proposed by [the insureds] would likely lead to little of value." Id. at \*5, 10. If such unfettered discovery of other insured claim information were permitted, the court noted that the far-reaching result would be a series of tangential disputes, or mini-trials, about other claims, other insurance policies, and other litigation decisions that were of no consequence in that coverage action:

Even if a relative handful of other claim files were disclosed by each [insurer], the total might be impressive. That total would lead as the night does to the day to extensive, exhaustive and no doubt exhausting debates about whether each other case was really the same as this one, the effect of the particular facts at issue in each such case, the effect of the law there and then applicable, etc., etc. Thus . . . production of the information demanded here would be insupportably burdensome and expensive and produce intolerable delay in reaching trial in this case because it would expand discovery into a myriad of small, tangential universes of disputes. To set off down this path "entails a frightening potential for spawning unbearable side litigation which . . . defeats the purpose and spirit of the discovery rules themselves."

<u>Id.</u> at \*10-11 (citing <u>Leksi, Inc. v. Federal Ins. Co.,</u> 129 F.R.D. 99, 106 (D.N.J. 1989)).

Similarly, in Convermat Corp. v. St. Paul Fire & Marine Ins. Co., No. CV 06-1045 (JFB) (AKT), 2007 U.S. Dist. LEXIS 69102, at \*12 (E.D.N.Y. Sep. 18, 2007), the court denied an insured's motion to compel information relating to the insurer's handling of other policyholders' claims arising out of Hurricane Rita. The court found the burden of responding to such a request to be "self-evident," as the task of identifying all such claimants "would be an enormous undertaking," and responding to the document requests "would require the [insurer] to produce

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019

massive numbers of documents," which task was found to be "unduly burdensome." <u>Id.</u> at \*12. Moreover, the court found that the insured's request for other insureds' information was improper because it was "not limited in scope or even to a particular type of claim which might be relevant." <u>Id.</u>; see also Radicia v. Aetna Cas. & Sur. Co., 145 A.D.2d 994, 995 (4th Dep't 1988) ("Information with respect to disputes with other policyholders is neither material nor necessary to this action"); <u>Belco Petroleum Corp. v. AIG Oil Rig, Inc.</u>, 579 N.Y.S. 2d 24, 26 (1st Dep't 1992) (finding requests for information relating to other policyholder's lawsuits against the insurer were "palpably irrelevant").

Likewise, in Greenman-Pedersen, Inc. v. Zurich American Ins. Co., 54 A.D.3d 386, 864 N.Y.S.2d 39 (2d Dep't 2008), the Second Department reversed a trial court's refusal to issue a protective order with respect to discovery demands that sought documents pertaining to past and current litigation involving the interpretation of certain terms contained in the insurer's policies. In reaching this conclusion, the court explained that requiring the insurer to produce such documents was not only overly broad and unduly burdensome, but "would be of questionable relevance to the present case or would likely be privileged or confidential." Id. at 387; see Nat'l Union Fire Ins. Co. of Pittsburgh, PA v. Roman Catholic Diocese of Brooklyn, 2017 NY Slip Op 30368(U), ¶ 1 (Sup. Ct. N.Y. Feb. 27, 2017) (denying production of other insured claim files).

The position taken by New York courts is in accord with the majority of jurisdictions throughout the United States. See, e.g., North River Ins. Co. v. Mayor and City Council of Baltimore, 680 A.2d 480, 497, n. 18 (Md. App. 1986) ("[T]he numerical majority of the cases deny

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The NFL Parties agree that claim file communications between insurer and insured are privileged as to third parties. See Memorandum of Law in Support of the NFL Policyholders' Motion for Protective Order at 7 ("Communications between an insured and its insurer can, however, be protected as privileged or work product where they are made for purposes of advancing the common interest of insurer and insured.").

FILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 487

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019

any discovery of the records of other insureds, either on the ground that it will not lead to the discovery of relevant evidence, or on the ground that the relevance is so clearly outweighed by the burden of production that production is denied."); Leksi, 129 F.R.D. at 105-06 (holding that "the information sought by [the insured] regarding the files of other insureds is not discoverable because although it may be considered remotely relevant, its production would be unduly burdensome and disproportionate to this litigation"); First Horizon Nat'l Corp. v. Hous. Cas. Co., No. 2:15-cv-2235-SHL-dkv, 2016 U.S. Dist. LEXIS 142330, at \*26 (W.D. Tenn. Oct. 5, 2016) (concluding that other policyholder discovery has "little or no relevance" and requiring the production of such information would impose a "significant and disproportionate burden" on the insurers); Marook v. State Farm Mut. Auto. Ins. Co., 259 F.R.D. 388, 395-96 (N.D. Iowa 2009) ("The Court believes that the extensive discovery requested by [the insured] regarding the earlier State Farm cases has little or no relevance to the issues presented in this case."); Taco, Inc. v. Fed. Ins. Co., No. 07-27S, 2007 U.S. Dist. LEXIS 88504, at \*4-6 (D.R.I. Nov. 30, 2007) (holding that claims of other insureds were not relevant and, therefore, were not discoverable); Fid. & Deposit Co. v. McCulloch, 168 F.R.D. 516, 526 (E.D. Pa. 1996) ("Allowing discovery of other actions which concerned completely different facts and circumstances would run counter to the important but often neglected Rule 1 of the Federal Rules of Civil Procedure which requires that all rules shall be construed and administered to secure the just, speedy, and inexpensive determination of every action."); Moses v. State Farm Mut. Auto. Ins. Co., 104 F.R.D. 55, 57 (N.D. Ga. 1984) ("[The insurer's] conduct regarding the insurance claims of others is of no consequence."); Ramirez v. American Family Mut. Ins. Co., 652 N.E.2d 511, 517 (Ind. App. 1995) ("Information regarding other claims made by other insureds under other contracts is not relevant to the coverage afforded under the [insureds'] insurance policy.").

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019

The result here should be no different than in the wealth of analogous cases cited above. *First*, and foremost, information and documents concerning claims submitted by other insureds, under other policies with different policy language, involving different factual allegations, different risks and, potentially, the law of other jurisdictions (both in terms of the underlying lawsuits and the coverage determination) is not relevant, material, or necessary to the claims and defenses at issue in this lawsuit.<sup>2</sup> The NFL Parties assert they are entitled to defense and indemnity under the Insurers' policies. The Court will render a determination of the contract interpretation issues as a matter of law. The factfinder will resolve any remaining issues based upon the terms of the policies and the facts of the Underlying Lawsuits and Settlement, not based upon unrelated claims of unrelated policyholders.

Indeed, the NFL Parties' efforts to turn the tables and put the Insurers on trial for what they "knew" regarding sports-related head trauma risk is a red herring that must be rejected. The NFL Parties seek insurance coverage for lawsuits that include allegations that they "used and deceived [players] in order to monetize the violence" of NFL football, "concealed material facts regarding the connection between blows to the head and latent brain disease from these Plaintiffs," and "developed sham-science and spent decades engaging in a scheme of silence and duplicity." See Ex. A at ¶¶11-12). The Underlying Lawsuits forming the basis of the Settlement contain causes of action for fraud, fraudulent concealment, and conspiracy. Id. at A at Counts VIII, IX, and X. Thus, it is the NFL Parties' knowledge and conduct that drives the coverage issues, not the Insurers. The NFL Parties' line of inquiry into the Insurers' purported knowledge to support the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Ironically, the one example cited by the NFL Parties to support why other insured information is necessary, the Mike Utley claim, came from TIG's existing production and pertaining to a prior claim *involving the NFL Parties under their policies at issue in this Coverage Action*, not an unrelated policyholder. Notably, the Mike Utley claim was not a head trauma case – it was a spinal cord injury resulting from a discrete hit in an NFL game.

INDEX NO. 652813/2012 RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019

relevance of other claim information is without merit. Any marginal utility in the documents is substantially outweighed by each of the factors discussed below.

**Second**, the information apparently in highest demand from the NFL Parties involves active litigation that one or more of the Insurers are defending on behalf of other insureds. For example, the NFL Parties expressly seek documents pertaining to head and brain injury claims as relates to the NCAA, athletic conferences, colleges, Riddell, and the NHL. Lawsuits seeking damages arising from alleged long-term risks of head trauma sustained in sports remains pending with respect to all of these entities.<sup>3</sup> Just as the NFL Parties zealously seek to protect against the disclosure of information relating to the defense of the underlying claims against them to third parties, so too do the Insurers' other insureds who face high-exposure and sensitive litigation. Moreover, as the NFL Parties' own brief acknowledges, coverage litigation has been commenced between certain Insurers and several of these entities, including the NCAA, NHL, and Riddell.<sup>4</sup>

It simply is not permissible under New York law, or any other sound rules of discovery, for the Insurers to be required to turn over sensitive materials regarding other sports-related policyholders, many of which are: 1) active defendants in pending head-trauma litigation, in which certain Insurers participate in their defense; 2) potential sources of contribution or indemnification for the NFL Parties in connection with head trauma claims; and 3) pursuing claims or litigation for coverage under the Insurers' policies not issued to the NFL Parties. As the Insurers posited to

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 487

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> In re: National Collegiate Athletic Association Student-Athlete Concussion Litigation, MDL No. 2492 (N.D. Ill.); In re: National Hockey League Players' Concussion Injury Litigation, No. 14-md-02551 (D. Minn.); In re: National Football League Players' Concussion Injury Litigation (against Riddell), No. 2-12-md-02323 (E.D. Pa.), among many other non-MDL state court lawsuits.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> National Collegiate Athletic Association v. TIG Insurance Co. et al., Cause No. 49D01-1212-PL-048782 (Marion County, Indiana); TIG Insurance Company v. National Hockey League et al., Index No. 651162/2014 (New York County, New York); Riddell, Inc. v. ACE American Insurance Co. et al., Case No. BC482698 (Los Angeles County, California).

ILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 487

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019

counsel for the NFL Parties during meet-and-confer efforts, it is a virtual certainty that the NFL Parties would object to the Insurers' production of the files pertaining to the NFL Parties' head trauma claims to other parties, particularly other sports-related entities engaged in similar litigation. The NFL Parties likely would use any disclosure of their claims information to third parties as a basis to allege improper conduct by the Insurers. Indeed, certain Insurers explicitly asked the NFL Parties whether they would be willing to permit production of NFL Parties' documents in other non-NFL Parties cases, just as the NFL Parties here seek other insureds' documents. See, e.g., Ex. B at 4. Tellingly, the NFL Parties did not respond to such inquiries.

Third, New York courts expressly have recognized that insurers have a duty to safeguard the confidential and proprietary information provided to them by their policyholders. <u>Daly v. Metropolitan Life Ins. Co.</u>, 782 N.Y.S.2d 530, 535 (N.Y. Sup. 2004) (holding that insurer "had duty to protect the confidential personal information provided by [its insureds]" and that insuring agreement constituted "a covenant to safeguard this information"). Thus, under New York law, an insurer has a duty **not** to disclose to third-parties the sensitive and confidential information provided by its policyholders.

Fourth, and tying into the prior point, forcing the Insurers to produce sensitive claims file information regarding other sports entities would entail the "frightening potential for spawning unbearable side litigation which . . . defeats the purpose and spirit of the discovery rules themselves." Leksi, 129 F.R.D. at 106. That side litigation would come in waves. The first wave would be side litigation, likely in other cases, over permission to disclose. Given the sensitive nature of other policyholders' insurance and claim information, the Insurers (26 in number) would be required to identify any confidentiality agreements or protective orders governing those materials, seek permission from those entities to produce their confidential information, and take

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019

any other steps required under the agreements/orders. At such time, those entities could seek to object to the Insurers' production by filing a motion for a protective order or other relief and the briefing cycle would start again (potentially in jurisdictions outside of New York). To the extent permission to disclose were obtained, a second wave of side litigation, likely in this case, over whether the other claims were similar or analogous to the claims here at issue inevitably would follow. Although it is clear that the NFL Parties are perfectly content to delay this case as much as possible (as reflected by their informal and formal efforts to prevent discovery from going forward), the potential for extensive delay of discovery due to side litigation is a real and significant risk under the circumstances.

Fifth, the NFL Parties have not established sufficient relevance and materiality of the requested documents to justify the unwieldy burden that would be placed upon the Insurers. The NFL Parties assert that the Insurers "have not indicated" why production of the requested documents would be burdensome. In the words of the Eastern District of New York, the burden of the NFL Parties' requests is "self-evident." See Convermat, 2007 U.S. Dist. LEXIS 69102, at \*12. To literally comply with the NFL Parties' Requests, the Insurers would need to scour all of their hard copy and electronic files on all of their pending and closed claims (since the dawn of time) that in any way involve "concussive or sub-concussive impacts" or "head, brain, or neurocognitive injury" arising from participation in any sport, including one-off head and brain injuries arising from a discrete event. See Requests 24, 25, 32.

To the extent the NFL Parties believe that the Insurers each have one central source for all "sport-related" head trauma claims ever submitted, they are mistaken.<sup>5</sup> See First Horizon, 2016

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 487

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> The NFL Parties' gratuitous comment that certain of the Insurers are represented by the same law firms in connection with the NFL Parties' claims and other sports-related entities' claims (as they are entitled to do) in no way eliminates

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019

U.S. Dist. LEXIS 142330, at \*28 ("[T]he insurers' files are not catalogued by coverage issues and each insurer would have to conduct a manual review of claims . . . to identify the claims that meet the criteria of the Plaintiffs' interrogatory requests."). Even if the responsive files could be located, the Insurers then would need to undertake a burdensome review to determine if the files contained privileged information or were subject to a protective order. Id.

Even the cases cited by the NFL Parties, including one ruling by the Special Referee, have not permitted such broad-sweeping discovery. See Brooklyn Union Gas Co. v. American Home Assur. Co., No. 403087/2002, 2005 WL 6226509 (Sup. Ct. N.Y. Cty. Mar. 7, 2005) (holding only that insured was permitted to question insurer representative specifically regarding their knowledge of pollution damages arising from manufacturing gas plants at deposition but not other types of pollution risks; not requiring documentary discovery of other claims); Champion Int'l Corp. v. Liberty Mut. Ins. Co., 128 F.R.D. 608, 610-11 (S.D.N.Y. 1989) (acknowledging potential "relevance" of similar claims information but finding the insured's requests "too vague to justify what might entail a massive effort by [insurers] in searching for files of comparable claims" and permitting limited depositions on the issue).

Each of these reasons identified by the Insurers, either standing alone or in concert, is a sufficient basis to deny the NFL Parties' motion to compel information and documents relating to the risk of head, brain, and neurocognitive injury arising from the participation in football and any other sport, including claims involving other professional and collegiate sports leagues, athletic conferences, universities, and equipment manufacturers, at any time.

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 487

the undue burden of the NFL Parties' Requests. It bears noting that the NFL Parties themselves are represented in this coverage action by the same law firm that represents Riddell (a co-defendant in the Underlying Lawsuits against which the NFL Parties have preserved rights to seek contribution in connection with the Settlement) in coverage litigation against insurers pending in California.

**Not Seek Discoverable Information** 

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 487

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019

3. The NFL Parties' Amorphous Request for Documents Regarding "Insurance **Exposure**" for Sports Brain Injuries and Coordination Among Insurers Does

In Request No. 25, the NFL Parties vaguely request all documents concerning "any risk of insurance exposure arising out of or related to concussions or sub-concussive impacts arising from participation in any Sport." In Request No. 22, the NFL Parties also request documents and communications concerning any coordination or other formal or informal practice or procedure for sharing information among the Insurers regarding claims involving sports concussion and subconcussive claims. These requests are problematic for a number of reasons.

As an initial matter, it is unclear exactly what the NFL Parties are asking for in terms of "risk of insurance exposure" and "coordination" among Insurers regarding sports concussion risks, including "their e-mails with other insurers regarding sports head injury claims." NFL Parties Moving Br. at 19-20. To the extent the Requests would require the Insurers to produce any information, documents, or communications pertaining to claims submitted by policyholders other than the NFL Parties, these Requests are beyond the scope of permissible discovery, as discussed at length above. The Insurers cannot be required to disclose any internal analysis reflecting policy information, claims, or strategic considerations with respect to potential liability faced by other policyholders arising from concussions or sub-concussive impacts in sports.

In addition, Request No. 22 presumes that the Insurers are engaged in general coordination efforts for addressing sports concussion risks and claims. Although it goes without saying that sports-related head trauma litigation has been a hot topic of discussion at legal seminars both in the liability and coverage arenas, these generally are public forums that insurers, policyholder representatives, or any other interested individuals can attend. However, the Insurers are unaware of any communications concerning any "coordination, working group, task force, point person, or

ILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 487

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019

other formal or information practice, policy, or procedure for sharing information" among them relating generally to concussions or head injuries in sports. The Insurers cannot produce documents that they do not possess or that do not exist. See Smith v. County of Nassau, 138 A.D.3d 726, 728 (2d Dep't 2016). With the exception of limited non-privileged documents that have already have been produced by certain Insurers, the "coordination" and communications that do exist among the Insurers were in anticipation of litigation or during the pendency of this litigation involving the NFL Parties' claim for coverage and are protected by the joint-defense and common interest privilege (see Section C below).

### C. THE NFL PARTIES ARE NOT ENTITLED TO DISCOVERY OF PRIVILEGED MATERIALS RELATING TO THE INSURERS' HANDLING AND ANALYSIS OF THE UNDERLYING CLAIMS

Through Request Nos. 20, 21, and 30, the NFL Parties broadly seek "all documents concerning the Underlying Lawsuits," including, potentially, the Insurers' privileged internal analyses of the coverage issues that are the subject of this Coverage Action, as well as communications between the Insurers regarding their joint defense against the NFL Parties' claims. The NFL Parties gripe that the Insurers have not produced any "meaningful" documents regarding the Insurers' consideration of the coverage issues, the NFL Parties' request for a defense, and the reasonableness of the settlement. That is patently untrue (and ironic considering the NFL's failure to produce any substantive materials regarding the defense or Settlement).

Solely by way of example, TIG has issued over three dozen letters to the NFL from 2012 through 2017 setting forth its comprehensive coverage analysis for the Underlying Lawsuits as well as its questions and concerns regarding the Settlement. Other Insurers similarly have issued extensive correspondence to the NFL Parties outlining their coverage positions and views on the Settlement. All of these documents have been produced in discovery. In addition, every Insurer has filed pleadings, including Affirmative Defenses, which lay out their respective coverage

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019

positions. Thus, it cannot be said that the NFL Parties are left in the dark as to the Insurers' positions on the coverage issues. Moreover, once the coverage issues became the subject of litigation, the NFL Parties' claims and the Insurers' defenses and positions shifted to resolution in the Coverage Action.

Unsatisfied with this universe of properly discoverable material, the NFL Parties seek to invade the long-recognized protections of the attorney-client privilege and work product immunity. Their arguments in this regard are extraordinarily thin and not supported by the case law. The Insurers are not seeking to apply a "blanket privilege" over all "claims handling To the contrary, and as noted, the Insurers have produced their claims documents." correspondence and any non-privileged claim materials relating to this matter. The Insurers have properly withheld materials that were prepared in anticipation of litigation and/or involving the advice, mental impressions or other work product of counsel.

Significantly, the Coverage Action has been pending since August 2012, and each of the Insurers (except Westport who was more recently joined as a party) has been represented by outside counsel since at least that time, if not many months earlier.<sup>6</sup> Mediation efforts in the underlying MDL Action began in 2013, the class action Settlement was submitted for approval in 2014, and was approved by the District Court in April 2015. Clearly, the Insurers' analysis of the reasonableness of the Settlement and whether to provide consent to the NFL Parties, among all

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 487

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> Westport has been represented by coverage counsel in connection with this matter since 2014 and was not a party in this lawsuit until it was sued by the NFL Parties in 2017. Therefore, like the other Insurers, Westport's substantive coverage-related decisions also were done with the assistance of counsel and are entitled to protection from disclosure.

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

other substantive coverage-related decisions, was done in the context of the Coverage Action with the advice and assistance of counsel and is protected from disclosure.

While certain New York cases may permit discovery of documents prepared by an attorney who is acting in the capacity of a claims handler, that situation is not present here. See Nat'l Union Fire Ins. Co. of Pittsburgh, Pa. v. TransCanada Energy USA, Inc., 119 A.D.3d 492, 990 N.Y.S.2d 510 (1st Dept. 2014) ("[T]he record shows that counsel were primarily engaged in claims handling—an ordinary business activity for an insurance company."). Each of the Insurers has claims department staff charged with responsibility for executing the claims handling function. Each Insurer retained outside counsel to represent them in this lawsuit and to assist them in navigating the complex coverage issues arising from the Underlying Lawsuits, not to serve as a claims handler. Insurers also consulted with internal counsel to obtain legal advice material to executing his or her claims handling responsibilities.<sup>7</sup> The Insurers do not ask the NFL Parties to produce their communications with their internal or external counsel regarding analysis of the coverage issues presented in this action and, likewise, should not be required to disclose their own protected communications with coverage counsel.

The NFL Parties also request all communications between the Insurers regarding the NFL Parties' claims for coverage in this lawsuit. Any responsive documents are subject to protection by common interest doctrine, which is an "exception to the general rule that the presence of a third party destroys any claim of privilege." See Ambac Assur. Corp. v. Countrywide Home Loans, Inc., 27 N.Y.3d 616, 625 (2016). The New York Court of Appeals has held that "where two or more clients separately retain counsel to advise them on matters of common legal interest, the

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 487

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> The attorney-client privilege applies with equal force to communications with internal and external counsel. See, e.g., Rossi v. Blue Cross and Blue Shield of Greater New York, 73 N.Y.2d 588, 590-592 (1989).

'ILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 487

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019

common interest exception allows them to shield from disclosure certain attorney-client communications that are revealed to one another for the purpose of furthering a common legal interest." Id. Importantly, the "common legal interest" among the parties need not be a "total identity of interest." ACE Sec. Corp. v. DB Structured Prod., Inc., 40 N.Y.S.3d 723, 734-35 (N.Y. Sup. Ct. 2016) ("[T]he privilege may exist despite an adversarial relationship between the two parties asserting it . . . What is important is not whether the parties theoretically share similar interests but rather whether they demonstrate actual cooperation toward a common legal goal.").

Insurers routinely work with each other in this cooperative and privileged fashion in connection was mass tort type insurance coverage claims. Starting even prior to the formal commencement of coverage litigation in 2012, most of the Insurers began working cooperatively in anticipation of the likely dispute brewing between the NFL Parties and the Insurers. Since that time, they have established a joint defense and common interest relationship and conduct their joint litigation efforts subject to those protections. The fact that certain Insurers have cross-claims against each other (which, notably, are declaratory in nature and stayed by way of stipulation of the participating Insurers) does not invalidate the protections of the common interest doctrine. Indeed, New York courts instruct that identical interests are not required, and a common legal goal can be shared even in the face of potentially adverse interests. Throughout the pendency of this case, the Insurers have worked together to facilitate a streamlined discovery strategy, not only to the benefit of the NFL Parties but at the behest of the Court. It would undermine the equitable goals of promoting expeditious and efficient litigation if the Insurers were forced to operate completely independently in fear of waiving the attorney-client privilege. The NFL Parties are fully aware of this long-standing common interest cooperation among the Insurers. They have not

INDEX NO. 652813/2012 RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019

cited any case that invades the joint-defense privilege among insurers handling mass tort type

Accordingly, apart from being vague, ambiguous, and overbroad, Request Nos. 20, 21, and 30 impermissibly seek documents that are protected by the attorney-client privilege, the work product immunity, and the common-interest doctrine. The Insurers already produced a significant volume of documents pertaining to their positions on the potential coverage issues, and the NFL Parties have not established any extraordinary circumstances to disregard the time-honored protections of attorney-client and work product material.8

#### THE NFL PARTIES ARE NOT ENTITLED TO RESERVES OR REINSURANCE INFORMATION D.

#### 1. Reserves

claims such as those here at issue.

The information and documents sought by the NFL Parties with respect to reserves is entirely irrelevant to the claims and defenses at issue in this case (i.e., whether coverage exists under the Insurers' policies for the claims asserted against them by the retired players). Such information has no probative value regarding either how the language of the policies in question should be interpreted in the context of the NFL Parties' claims for coverage, or whether any Insurer's refusal to consent to the uncapped, sixty-five year Settlement with the retired players was unreasonable. Moreover, even if the NFL Parties could demonstrate a modicum of relevance, reserve information is extrinsic evidence that is not material or necessary to the coverage dispute

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 487

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> We anticipate that the NFL Parties may argue that the Insurers should not be permitted to withhold attorney-client communications while at the same arguing that the NFL Parties' communications with their defense counsel (e.g., Paul Weiss) in the Underlying Lawsuits should be disclosed. This argument compares apples and oranges. The Insurers have not requested, and do not seek by way of motion, the NFL Parties' communications with, or analysis of, its coverage counsel in this action. However, for reasons explained in the Insurers' Motion to Compel the NFL Parties' Underlying Litigation and Settlement Materials, the NFL Parties' "defense file" is the proper subject of discovery. The NFL Parties' defense in the Underlying Lawsuits has been (and continues to be) funded in considerable part by certain of the Insurers, and the NFL Parties seek reimbursement for tens of millions of dollars in defense costs for that very work product, not to mention indemnity in an amount that may exceed \$1 billion based upon a Settlement that the NFL Parties contend was reasonable.

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019

in question and, furthermore, may be protected from discovery by the attorney-client privilege and/or work product doctrine.

Proclaiming boldly that New York courts have "repeatedly" ordered the production of reserve information in cases where policy interpretation is in dispute, the NFL Parties rely almost entirely upon Your Honor's decision of thirty years ago, which was affirmed in Champion Int'l Corp. v. Liberty Mut. Ins. Co., 128 F.R.D. 608 (S.D.N.Y. 1989) (and subsequent decisions from the Southern District of New York that involve factually distinguishable circumstances). Even <u>Champion</u> notes the analysis and balancing that must be undertaken before reserves can be compelled. Id. at 612 (acknowledging that while reserves may have relevance, courts must consider the attorney-client privilege, work product doctrine, and burden).

In addition, the NFL Parties disregard the fact that subsequent to Champion (a federal case), the Supreme Court of New York for New York County (the venue of this dispute) reached the exact opposite result. See Gold Fields Am. Corp. v. Aetna Cas. & Sur. Co., No. 19879/89, 1994 N.Y. Misc. LEXIS 709 (Sup. Ct., N.Y. Cty. Feb. 24, 1994). The court in Gold Fields considered this exact issue and, after expressly referencing Champion, conducted an analysis of cases from New York state court and other jurisdictions, and concluded denying discovery of reserve information was the "more sound" position. <u>Id.</u> at \*15. Quoting from an earlier decision of its sister trial court, the court explained the purpose of reserve setting and the irrelevance to the interpretation of the policy itself:

Many factors enter into the setting of loss reserves, including statutory and regulatory requirements, preliminary and very general estimates of potential liability, taking into consideration alternative court rulings and litigation costs, and general economic considerations, among other factors . . . . [Such information] would in all likelihood not be admissible to show [the insurer's] interpretation of policy language.

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019

Borg-Warner Corp. v. Liberty Mut. Ins., Index No. 539/88, (Sup. Ct. Tompkins Cty., N.Y. June 20, 1990). Additionally, the <u>Gold Fields</u> court noted the serious public policy concerns that would result from compelling production of reserve information:

[T]here is an important public interest in the establishment of sound reserves by insurance companies. The financial integrity of insurance companies is vital to the economy, and the failure in recent years of many companies, including some insurers, serves as a reminder of what is at stake. The pensions and life insurance of millions of ordinary citizens are invested with these companies. It would be unhealthy if the setting of a particular reserve would be allowed to be presented before the jury in a litigation such as this as an admission of possible liability. In any event, the admission of possible liability proves almost nothing and would lead to extended battles

Gold Fields, 1994 N.Y. Misc. LEXIS 709, at \*16. Justice Shackman's decision regarding reserves in Gold Fields has never been disturbed by any New York court in the over two decades since its issuance.

The holdings of these New York state courts are in accord with decisions from a number of other jurisdictions throughout the country. See, e.g., Signature Dev. Cos. v. Royal Ins. Co. of Am., 230 F.3d 1215, 1224 (10th Cir. 2000) (reserve calculation is merely an amount set aside to cover potential future liabilities; it is not a discoverable admission of insurer's liability); Leksi, Inc. v. Federal Ins. Co., 129 F.R.D. 99, 106 (D.N.J. 1989) ("A reserve essentially reflects an assessment of the value of a claim taking into consideration the likelihood of an adverse judgment and such estimates of potential liability do not normally entail an evaluation of coverage based upon a thorough factual and legal consideration when routinely made as a claim analysis. The purpose of discovery -- expedition of the litigation by narrowing the area of controversy or by avoiding unnecessary testimony or by providing a lead to evidence -- will not be served by allowing discovery of reserves."); Independent Petrochemical Corp. v. Aetna Casualty & Surety Co., 117 F.R.D. 283, 288 (D.D.C. 1986) (denying production of reserves as "information of very

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019

tenuous relevance, if any relevance at all" to a coverage dispute); Rhone-Poulenc Rorer, Inc. v. Home Indem. Co., 139 F.R.D. 609, 613-14 (E.D. Pa. 1991) (finding reserve information irrelevant "as well as constituting work product material" that may reflect attorney-client privileged communications); Monsanto Co. v. Aetna Cas. & Sur. Co., C.A. No. 88C-JA-118 (Del. Super. Ct. 1990) ("Both a lack of relevancy and the introduction of extraneous issues are at odds with the discovery of reserves information").

The NFL Parties' efforts to hinge the production of reserve information upon their bad faith claims against some, but not all, of the Insurers similarly fail. In particular, the NFL Parties have argued that certain Insurers acted in bad faith by refusing to consent to the Settlement of the MDL Action.9 Courts have rejected the production of reserve information even where bad faith claims were pending. See, e.g., Fidelity & Deposit Co. v. McCulloch, 168 F.R.D. 516, 525 (E.D. Pa. 1996) ("We fail to see how compelling production of reserve information would bring [plaintiff] any closer to proving bad faith on [the insurer's] part."); Am. Protection Ins. Co. v. Helm Concentrates, Inc., 140 F.R.D. 448, 450 (E.D. Cal. 1991) (reserve information not discoverable even when insured maintained that insurer acted in bad faith in denying claim).

The NFL Parties have failed to explain how internal reserve information actually would bear on their bad faith claims. For example, the NFL Parties cite cases involving auto accidents giving rise to claims amounting to \$300,000 or less. See Groben v. Travelers Indem. Co., 266

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 487

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> Allstate, XL, American Guarantee, Arrowood, and Munich Re have agreed not to assert lack of consent to the MDL settlement as a defense to coverage and, thus, the NFL Parties do not assert a bad faith claim against them. The NFL Parties also do not assert a bad faith claim against Westport. For the reasons set forth herein, the Insurers submit that reserve information is not discoverable for any purpose. However, to the extent the NFL Parties cite bad faith as a purported basis to obtain such discovery, this argument has absolutely no relevance or application as to the Insurers against which there is no bad faith claim. See, infra, at Section F.

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019

N.Y.S.2d 616, 619 (Sup. Ct., Oneida Cty. 1965); Kirchoff v. Am. Cas., 997 F.2d 401 (8th Cir. 1993). These cases involved insurers' refusal to settle, rather than a substantive coverage dispute.

By stark contrast, the Insurers are faced with a claim for indemnity in connection with an uncapped settlement with a class of over 20,000 registered members that will fund payments for 65 years. While the total estimated payment under the Settlement has been estimated by certain actuarial consultants to be over \$1 billion, there is no certainty to the overall value of the Settlement. Indeed, within the first year alone, the amounts approved for payment were "68% higher than originally estimated in 2014." Of further import, the identities of each of the specific class members who ultimately would receive payment under the Settlement (who played in the NFL over the course of several decades) was unknown to the Insurers at the time the NFL Parties sought their consent to the Settlement, as the registration and claim evaluation process had not yet commenced. To date, the Insurers have not been provided with the information they need to properly evaluate the Underlying Lawsuits and the Settlement.

In short, this is not an individual personal injury case that could have been settled within a single policy limit or even a typical mass tort case with known verdict/settlement ranges. The Underlying Lawsuits presented numerous liability and scientific issues, and there are many substantive coverage issues other than the knowledge-based defenses (including, among others, whether bodily injury took place in each Insurer's policy period, allocation, and the number of occurrences implicated by the Settlement) that could significantly impact the exposure of the Insurers' collectively or individually. To the extent Insurers set reserves based upon incomplete and uncertain information in order to satisfy internal or regulatory requirements, the NFL Parties

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> The Updated Analysis of the NFL Concussion Settlement prepared by Thomas Vasquez, Ph.D. on July 13, 2018 is attached as Exhibit A to the Insurers Motion to Compel Underlying Litigation and Settlement Materials.

DOC. NO. 487

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019

should not be permitted to reverse engineer or assign meaning to that information as relates to the coverage issues or whether or not the settlement was reasonable.

In addition to lack of relevance or utility, the Insurers' reserve information may be protected by the work product doctrine and attorney-client privilege. As discussed, this Coverage Action has been pending since 2012 (years prior to when the NFL Parties sought consent to the Settlement), and the Insurers' respective outside counsel have been actively engaged since at least that time (except Westport, see fn. 5). Internal counsel have been involved for even longer. Reserves set in anticipation of (or during) the course of litigation and/or with the assistance and input of legal counsel are not discoverable. Indep. Petrochemical, 117 F.R.D. at 288 ("Where the reserves have been established based on legal input, the results and the supporting papers most likely will be work product and may also reflect attorney-client privilege communications"); J.C. Assocs. v. Fid. & Guar. Ins. Co., 2003 WL 1889015, at \*2 (D.D.C. Apr. 15, 2003) ("[P]olicies in favor of protecting work product and accurate reserve figures easily trump an insubstantial and common 'need' for such information."); Rhone-Poulenc Rorer, 139 F.R.D. at 613 ("The individual case reserve figures reveal the mental impressions, thoughts, and conclusions of an attorney in evaluating a legal claim. By their very nature they are prepared in anticipation of litigation, and consequently, they are protected from discovery as opinion work-product.").

For all of these reasons, the NFL Parties have not met their burden to show that reserve information is a proper subject of discovery, and their Requests on this subject should be denied.

#### 2. Reinsurance

The documents and information sought by the NFL Parties regarding the Insurers' reinsurance agreements and communications with reinsurers about this case are, like reserve information, completely irrelevant to resolution of the coverage issues and otherwise constitute

DOC. NO. 487

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019

commercially sensitive information, which may be protected from disclosure by way of the work product doctrine, attorney-client privilege and/or common interest doctrine.

In Mt. McKinley Ins. Co. v. Corning, 2010 NY Slip Op 33959(U) (Sup. Ct., N.Y. Cty. Feb. 25, 2010), Justice Bransten, writing for *this* court in a coverage action involving the availability of general liability coverage for bodily injury claims, analyzed in detail the policyholder's request for reinsurance information and concluded that: (1) reinsurance information was irrelevant to the interpretation of the policies in question; and (2) CPLR § 3101(f) did *not* require production of these materials in such a case. Id. at 7-8; see also Karta Indus. v Ins. Co. of Pa., 258 A.D.2d 375, 376 (1st Dep't 1999) (concluding that reinsurance information irrelevant in context of claim between policyholder and its insurer); Rhone-Poulenc Rorer, 139 F.R.D. at 611 (citing Occidental Chem. Corp. v. Hartford Acc. & Indem. Co., No. 41009/8D, slip op. at 5 (N.Y. Sup. Ct. Nov. 30, 1990) (describing reinsurance as "wholly irrelevant to the determination of . . . insurance coverage issues" under the reinsured policy). Justice Bransten's conclusions in Mt. McKinley – which like the Gold Fields decision, has never been criticized by another New York court – are well founded.

An insurer's decision to obtain reinsurance reflects a business decision by the "ceding insurer" to shift certain risks to a third-party, which may be made for any number of reasons (e.g., to permit the insurer to insure more customers, underwrite additional risks, and/or decrease the potential financial impact of future claims brought under the reinsured policy). See Robert W. Strain, Reinsurance (1980) at 33-40. Such a decision has no impact whatsoever on what is covered under the reinsured policy in the first instance. This is particularly true where, as here, the policies in question were issued, and reinsurance was obtained, many years or decades ago.

Other courts similarly have recognized that, because a reinsurance contract is distinct from the original insurance policy, reinsurance information is not relevant to insurance coverage

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019

disputes under the original policy. See, e.g., State of Fla. ex rel. O'Malley v. Dep't of Ins., 291 N.E.2d 907, 913 (Ind. Ct. App. 1973) (explaining that a reinsurance contract "is totally distinct from, and unconnected with, the original insurance policy" such that the "original insured has no interest in the reinsurance contract"); Indep. Petrochemical, 177 F.R.D. at 299 (finding reinsurance information to be "of very tenuous relevance, if any relevance at all"); Fireman's Fund Ins. Co. v. Superior Court, 233 Cal. App. 3d 1138, 1141 (1991) (reversing order mandating production of reinsurance materials on basis that they constituted "highly sensitive commercial information" that

The NFL Parties' efforts to justify production of these confidential and irrelevant materials on the basis that they "may include" information that they contend bears on issues in this case (NFL Parties' Br. at 27) is nothing more than rank speculation. The NFL Parties' reference to a single page of reinsurance material inadvertently produced by an Insurer reflects only the potential terms of the reinsurance agreement, not the original reinsured policy. Any potential obligations the Insurers owe to defend or indemnify either or both of the NFL Parties is determined by the terms and conditions of their respective policies—not by the scope of coverage the Insurers may have obtained by way of their own reinsurance agreements to which the NFL Parties are not a party.<sup>11</sup>

Additionally, even if reinsurance agreements and communications with reinsurers were somehow relevant to the determination of the coverage issues in this case – which they are not – these materials are confidential, protected by the work product doctrine, the common interest

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 487

may be irrelevant).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> TIG disagrees with the NFL Parties' characterization of policy provisions discussed at page 29 of their brief and further rejects the statement that TIG has been "denying" the NFL Parties' claims. For many years, and continuing to date, TIG has participated in the funding of the NFL Parties' defense in the Underlying Lawsuits at a cost of many millions of dollars.

ILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 487

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019

doctrine, and potentially the attorney-client privilege. The relationship between an insurer and its

reinsurer depends upon mutual trust and cooperation so as to promote free communications

between the two. In addition, reporting to reinsurers is often done in anticipation of or during the

pendency of coverage litigation and with the assistance of counsel.

Other courts have similarly recognized these concerns in denying efforts to compel

reinsurance information. See Rhone-Poulenc Rorer, 139 F.R.D. at 612-13 ("[R]einsurance

materials contain confidential business information regarding the pricing and coverage of

reinsurance policies, which, if revealed to competitors, including co-defendants herein could

damage the insurance carriers ability to compete in the reinsurance market as well as harm present

business relationships with reinsurers.").

The same is true in this case. It is likely that many (if not all) of the communications with

reinsurers that may exist in this case would be communications prepared in accordance with the

Insurers' contractual obligations to provide information as part of the common interest between

them and their reinsurers (and relevant counsel) in assessing the underlying claim. In addition,

given the long-pending Coverage Action (over six years at this point), any analysis or information

provided to the reinsurers necessarily was created in the course of litigation and/or with the

assistance of counsel. Accordingly, the NFL Parties' Requests for reinsurance-related materials

must be denied based upon the lack of relevance to the claims and defenses in this case and the

infringement upon the Insurers' right to protect documents subject to the work product doctrine,

the common interest doctrine, and the attorney-client privilege.

28

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019

E. THE NFL PARTIES ARE NOT ENTITLED TO THE INSURERS' CLAIM AND UNDERWRITING

The NFL Parties also seek an order compelling the Insurers to produce documents and information relating to claims and underwriting manuals. Specifically, in Request Nos. 23 and 49, the NFL Parties seek:

- 23. All Underwriting Manuals prepared or in use by You at any time during the period starting one year prior to the inception date of the first NFL Insurance Policy issued by You and ending one year after the inception date of the last NFL Insurance Policy issued by You; and
- 49. All Claims Manuals that are or were prepared or in use by You at any time after the earliest date on which You issued an NFL Insurance Policy.

Certain of the Insurers have objected to these Requests and refused to make disclosure of manuals on the grounds that such confidential and proprietary documents are irrelevant to the subject matter of this action and, therefore, neither material nor necessary to the NFL Parties' prosecution of this Coverage Action.<sup>12</sup> In addition, the NFL Parties' Requests for claims and underwriting manuals are objectionable on the grounds that: (1) the Requests are overbroad and unduly burdensome; (2) the NFL Parties are not entitled to extrinsic evidence relating to the interpretation of the terms and conditions of the Insurers' policies when no party, including the NFL Parties, has raised a contract ambiguity and where the NFL Parties have not even identified which policy provisions are in dispute; (3) the Requests are not properly limited in time; and (4) the Requests improperly seek confidential information relating to policyholders other than the NFL Parties.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> After meet and confer efforts on this subject, other Insurers have produced certain responsive documents, agreed to conduct a search for responsive materials, or indicated that after an appropriate search, responsive documents could not be located.

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019

#### 1. Overbroad and Unduly Burdensome

Applying New York's test of "usefulness and reason" for determining whether requested discovery is relevant to a case, the NFL Parties' blanket discovery demands for all claims manuals and all underwriting manuals prepared or used by each of the respective insurers going back years or multiple decades are unduly burdensome, unreasonable, and overbroad in scope. The NFL Parties do not attempt to limit these Requests such that the Insurers could reasonably comply i.e., proper timeframe, type of manual/guidelines, type of insurance policy, manuals/guidelines discussing certain types of claims, manuals/guidelines discussing the interpretation of certain policy terms, etc. Indeed, the unreasonableness of the NFL Parties' discovery demands is further exemplified by the overbroad and unduly burdensome definitions of the terms "Claims Manual" and "Underwriting Manual" provided by the NFL Parties, which include any and all guidelines, bulletins, manuals or instructional materials relating to any type of liability policy issued by each respective insurer to any policyholder for a period of decades.<sup>13</sup>

#### 2. **Extrinsic Evidence is Not Relevant**

The discovery sought by the NFL Parties constitutes extrinsic evidence that is not relevant to the interpretation of the terms and conditions of the insurance policies at issue here. The NFL

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> The NFL Parties broadly define "Underwriting Manual" to mean: "any Document or Communication, including without limitation any guideline, annotated policy, policy annotations, memorandum, bulletin, manual, instructional material, workbook, training material, training manual, or seminar material (including superseded pages of such materials that have been revised), Concerning any policy, practice or procedure for the underwriting, sale, pricing, placement, negotiation, purchase, drafting, interpretation, modification, cancellation, issuance or execution of any actual, alleged, potential or otherwise contemplated liability insurance policy, whether or not issued to the NFL or NFL Properties."

Similarly, "Claims Manual" is broadly defined as "any Document or Communication, including without limitation any guideline, annotated policy, policy annotations, memorandum, bulletin, manual, instructional material, workbook, training material, training manual, or seminar material (including superseded pages of such materials that have been revised), Concerning any policy, practice or procedure (a) Concerning the determination by You of whether and when any general or premises liability insurance policy, whether or not issued to the NFL or NFL Properties, provides a defense for, or coverage of, claims arising out of bodily injury, (b) Concerning any policy, practice or procedure Concerning Claims Handling of any

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019

Parties failed to explain any basis to entitle them to such extrinsic evidence. In fact, the NFL Parties have not identified any policy provisions they claim are ambiguous, vague or subject to different interpretations.

In their moving brief, the NFL Parties assert that "New York courts have required insurers to produce their claims manuals in coverage litigation because those manuals offer insight into an insurer's prior interpretations of disputed policy language." NFL Moving Br. at 31 (emphasis added). The operative phrase in the cases cited by the NFL Parties is "disputed policy language." Yet, despite acknowledging this case law in its brief, the NFL Parties continue to seek impermissibly broad discovery. The cases cited by the NFL Parties do not stand for the inconceivably broad proposition that every policyholder is automatically entitled to seek from insurers "all Claims Manuals" without meeting the initial threshold showing that a specific policy provision's interpretation is subject to dispute. To do otherwise is in contravention of New York law and would place an impossible and entirely unnecessary burden on insurers.

Importantly, even where New York federal courts have held that an insurer is required to produce certain claims handling manuals, they have imposed a requirement that the relevant document demands be narrowly tailored to include either: (1) claims manuals discussing disputed policy provisions; or (2) claims manuals addressing the handling and evaluation of similar claims arising out of the exact same event that resulted in the present claim for coverage. Mariner's Cove Site B Assocs. v. Travelers Indem. Co., No. 04CIV.1913(KMW)(RLE), 2005 WL 1075400, at \*1

general or premises liability insurance claim, (c) Concerning when and under what circumstances consent shall be given or withheld from an insured seeking approval to settle an underlying claim or lawsuit, and/or (d) Concerning the retention of defense counsel and any issues related thereto, including without limitation conflicts of interest, entitlement to independent counsel, reimbursable rates and expenses, and any guidance applicable to the representation by a single law firm of more than one defendant in an underlying lawsuit or claim."

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 487

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019

(S.D.N.Y. May 2, 2005) (permitting in coverage action arising out of September 11, 2001 attack on the World Trade Center disclosure of claims manuals "concerning the genesis of the applicable provision" and other documents relating to the "handling and evaluation of similar claims arising out of the September 11, 2001 attacks") (emphasis added); Champion Int'l Corp. v. Liberty Mut. Ins. Co., 129 F.R.D. 63, 66 (S.D.N.Y. 1989) (limiting scope of production to "claims manuals discussing the disputed policy provisions for the time period of coverage" and expressly holding that "excess insurers are not compelled to produce drafting history documents") (emphasis added).<sup>14</sup>

In <u>Champion</u>, the Southern District of New York addressed whether a policyholder was entitled to the disclosure of claims manuals "discussing the disputed policy provisions" and specifically held that the Insurers were required to produce certain claims manuals discussing the interpretation of the policy provisions relating to "trigger of coverage" issues, finding that such extrinsic evidence "might facilitate the interpretation of the disputed provisions and might clarify policy ambiguities." 129 F.R.D. at 67. The court in <u>Champion</u> did not, however, grant policyholders blanket disclosure of any and all claims and underwriting manuals from their insurers. Instead, the court expressly limited the disclosure to claims manuals discussing "disputed"

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> In support of their proposition that the Insurers are required to produce "all Claims Manuals," the NFL Parties also rely on the New York trial court's decision in <u>TC Ravenswood</u>, <u>LLC v Nat. Union Fire Ins. Co. of Pittsburgh Pennsylvania</u>, No. 400759/2011, 2013 WL 3070505, at \*2 (Sup. Ct. June 17, 2013). This case, however, does not address the standard for disclosure of claims manuals under New York law. Instead, in <u>TC Ravenswood</u>, the court addressed the proper interpretation of the terms of an agreement already entered between an insured and an insurer involved in a coverage action where the insured agreed to "withdraw its document requests and the insurance companies would agree to produce documents in several broad categories," including portions of certain claims manuals and underwriting guidelines. After discussing the specific terms of the agreement at issue, the court held that "[u]nder the terms of the agreement itself, the redacted documents should be produced unredacted." Further, in discussing the potential relevance of the claims manuals sought, the court in <u>TC Ravenswood</u> noted only that such claims manuals "may be relevant when interpreting ambiguous policy terms." <u>Id.</u> The court did not hold that policyholders have any automatic, unlimited right to seek all claims manuals from their insurers.

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019 NYSCEF DOC. NO. 487

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

policy provisions" during the relevant timeframe and, further, the court specifically exempted excess insurers from any such disclosure. (emphasis added). Under Champion, it is clear that an insurer may be required to produce certain claims manuals where the policyholder has established that such manuals would be relevant to a disputed policy provision. Id. The law is clear: unless the NFL Parties can make a sufficient showing regarding which policy provisions are in dispute -- for each policy issued by a specific insurer - - they are *not* entitled to such extrinsic (and broad) discovery.

The NFL Parties also contend that "[c]ourts routinely require insurers to produce underwriting manuals in coverage litigation." Memorandum in Support of NFL Parties' Motion to Compel Disclosure, at 33. Again, the cases cited by the NFL Parties do not stand for the broad proposition that every policyholder is entitled to seek "all Underwriting Manuals" from its insurers. Rather, where New York federal courts have permitted the disclosure of certain underwriting manuals, the Discovery Requests at issue (again) have been deliberately limited to materials discussing the disputed policy provisions. Mariner's, 2005 WL 1075400, at \*1 (permitting disclosure of underwriting manuals "concerning the genesis of the applicable provision") (emphasis added).15

Importantly, more recent federal New York cases interpreting the holdings in these cases have made it clear that an insured's requests for claims and/or underwriting manuals, to the extent permissible at all, must be properly limited in scope. Certain Underwriters at Lloyd's v. Nat'l R.R. Passenger Corp., No. 14-CV-4717 (FB), 2016 WL 2858815, at \*11 (E.D.N.Y. May 16, 2016)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> We note that, although the NFL Parties cite to Champion in support of their proposition that "[c]ourts routinely require insurers to produce underwriting manuals in coverage litigation," the court in Champion does not address the issue of whether an insurer is required to produce underwriting manuals; rather, the court's holding is expressly limited to "claims manuals discussing the disputed policy provisions for the time period of coverage." Champion, 129 F.R.D. at 66.

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 487

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019

(ruling insured only entitled to portion of requested claims and underwriting manuals and holding disclosure must be limited in scope). Relying on <u>Champion</u>, the Eastern District in <u>Certain Underwriters</u> specifically granted in part and denied in part the insured's motion to compel, limiting "[t]he production of the claims and underwriting manuals . . . [to] manuals that discuss[] the disputed policy provisions for the time period of coverage." <u>Id.</u> (emphasis added). So too here.

The NFL Parties have not identified a single "disputed policy provision" for which they purportedly need access to all of the Insurers' claims manuals. Similarly, the NFL Parties have not identified a single "disputed policy provision" for which they purportedly need access to the Insurers' underwriting manuals. In short, the NFL Parties have not provided any viable basis as to why they should be entitled to extrinsic evidence relating to the interpretation of the terms and conditions of the relevant insurance policies - - and, indeed, they certainly have not provided a satisfactory reason for why they should be entitled to *all* claims and underwriting manuals prepared or used by any of the Insurers going back to a year before their first policy was issued to the NFL Parties, which could be several decades for certain Insurers. The NFL Parties offer no explanation of why claims manuals that pre-date the tender of the NFL Parties' current claim for coverage by years or decades could possibly shed light on claims handling practices guiding the current matter. The NFL Parties' requests are overbroad and place an entirely unnecessary burden on insurers, while providing no meaningful benefit to the NFL Parties in this matter. As such, the NFL has not met its burden of demonstrating "usefulness and reason" for the requested manuals.

# 3. Timeframe of Requests

The NFL Parties have similarly failed to provide a reasonable timeframe for the claims and underwriting manuals sought by their Requests. Under New York law, courts have held that discovery requests must be limited to the relevant timeframe. Nacos v. Nacos, 1 N.Y.S.3d 90, 93

ILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 487

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019

(1st Dep't 2015) (holding requests for production must seek "documents during the relevant time period"); MCG Electronics, Inc. v. Purcell, 513 N.Y.S.2d 763, 764 (2d Dep't 1987) (noting that scope of document requests had been properly "circumscribed . . . by limiting them to a specified time period"); Sage Realty Corp. v. Proskauer Rose LLP, 675 N.Y.S.2d 14, 18 (1st Dep't 1998) (finding document requests proper where they "were limited to a relatively brief time frame and specific subject matter directly connected to this litigation"). Here, the NFL Parties seek from each of the Insurers all claims manuals "that are or were prepared or in use by [that Insurer] at any time after the earliest date on which [that Insurer] issued an NFL Insurance Policy." The only claims manuals that are even potentially material, however, are those in effect during the time period that the Insurers handled the specific claims at issue in this matter (i.e., 2011 at the earliest). If production is compelled, the NFL Parties' Request for claims manuals should be limited according to the relevant and applicable period during which the respective insurers handled the claim. No more, no less.

With respect to underwriting manuals, the NFL Parties seek all underwriting manuals prepared or in use by each of the Insurers "at any time during the period starting one year prior to the inception date of the first NFL Insurance Policy issued by [that Insurer] and ending one year after the inception date of the last NFL Insurance Policy issued by [that Insurer]." Certain of the Insurers have agreed to conduct a search to see whether underwriting manuals relating to their policy periods can be located without unreasonable burden. A large number of the policies, however, were issued decades ago and, to the extent the Insurers have not located any underwriting manuals to date, the utility that underwriting manuals in effect decades ago might provide - assuming they could be located - - is far outweighed by the burdens associated with further searching for and locating such documents. Not only should there be a reasonable nexus between

ILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 487

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019

a party's discovery demands and the issues in dispute, but there should also be an analysis of

whether the burden associated with decades old documents is outweighed by the speculative

benefit of their discovery.

4. Other Policyholder Information

The Insurers also object to the NFL Parties' requests for claims and underwriting manuals

to the extent they seek documents and/or information relating to policyholders other than the NFL

Parties. The Insurers refer to the case law and discussion in Section B.2. above with respect to this

argument. Given the broad definition of "claims manual" and "underwriting manual" in the NFL

Parties' requests (encompassing any sort of guidelines even if they are insured-specific), literal

compliance would violate the privacy and confidentiality rights of other persons and entities

insured by the Insurers and would include confidential and proprietary information of those other

policyholders.

F. THE NFL PARTIES' REQUESTS RELATING TO THE DUTY TO DEFEND AND BAD FAITH ARE

NOT APPLICABLE TO CERTAIN UMBRELLA AND EXCESS INSURERS

The NFL Parties' Motion ignores the fact that they have advanced different claims against

different insurers, which means that the information and documents they claim may be material to

the prosecution of their claims varies from insurer to insurer. Indeed, the motion makes numerous

and specific arguments for production against subsets of the Insurers that are primary carriers with

alleged duties to defend and carriers that allegedly refused to waive lack of consent to the

settlement in alleged bad faith. However, certain umbrella and excess insurers in this lawsuit are

not alleged to have breached a duty to defend nor alleged to have breached a duty of good faith

36

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019

("Umbrella/Excess Insurers"). <sup>16</sup> Instead, the only claims against the Umbrella/Excess Insurers are for declaratory judgment with respect to a prospective duty to indemnify. <sup>17</sup>

For the reasons set forth above, the NFL Parties have no right to obtain the additional categories of documents that they seek from *all* of the Insurers in this motion. However, given that the dispute between the NFL Parties and the Umbrella/Excess Insurers does not encompass issues related to the duty to defend or the duty of good faith, documents related to those duties are certainly neither material nor necessary to the prosecution or defense of that dispute. See CPLR § 3101. For this reason, the NFL Parties have even less of a leg to stand on in seeking the additional categories of documents from the Umbrella/Excess Insurers beyond the claim file documentation that has already been produced.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> Allstate Insurance Company, American Guarantee and Liability Insurance Company, Arrowood Indemnity Company, Munich Reinsurance America, Inc., Westport Insurance Corporation, XL Insurance America, Inc., and XL Select Insurance Company. These Umbrella/Excess Insurers join all of the arguments raised by the other Insurers in response to the NFL Parties' Motion, but raise additional arguments specific to the Umbrella/Excess Insurers. Continental Casualty Company and The Continental Insurance Company are excess only, with no duty-to-defend allegations. Although Continental Casualty and Continental Insurance are subject to the declaratory relief cause for alleged failure to consent, they have produced documents related to that issue and believe they are similarly situated to the foregoing Umbrella/Excess Insurers

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> <u>See</u> the NFL Parties' Amended Answer to Amended Complaint and Second Amended Counterclaims and Cross-Claims, attached as Exhibit 3 to the Affirmation of Dustin Cho in Support of the NFL Parties' Motion ["Cho Aff."].

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> During the "meet-and-confer" process that led to the NFL Parties' Motion, certain Umbrella/Excess Insurers raised the fact that the NFL Parties' document demands were particularly overly broad and unduly burdensome as applied to the Umbrella/Excess Insurers and invited the NFL Parties to directly address these issues on an individual basis. See Mr. Passman's Letter to Mr. Cho and Mr. Watson dated November 6, 2017, attached hereto as Ex. C; Mr. Almond's Letter to Mr. Cho and Mr. Watson dated November 10, 2017, attached hereto as Ex. B; Mr. Passman's Letter to Mr. Cho dated November 16, 2017, attached hereto as Ex. D; Mr. Passman's E-mail to Mr. Cho dated November 17, 2017, attached hereto as Ex. E; Mr. Almond's E-mail to Mr. Lechliter and Mr. Dolin dated January 18, 2018, attached here to as Ex. F; Mr. Passman's Letter to Mr. Lechliter and Mr. Cho dated January 26, 2018, attached hereto as Ex. G; and Mr. McGrath's E-mail to Mr. Lechliter dated February 1, 2018, attached hereto as Exhibit H. Rather than address the concerns of the Umbrella/Excess Insurers individually, the NFL Parties instead preferred to engage in "meet-and-confer" conference calls with the entire insurer joint defense group. See Cho Aff. ¶ 2. Even in the NFL Parties' current motion, the NFL Parties do not identify any specific alleged deficiency with respect to the document productions of these Umbrella/Excess Insurers.

ILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 487

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019

1. The NFL Parties Are Not Entitled To Additional Claim Documentation From The Umbrella/Excess Insurers

Among the arguments the NFL Parties raise for seeking additional claim documentation

from the Insurers, including inter-Insurer communications, is that such documentation may

provide insight into: (1) the Insurers' decision whether to provide a complete defense to the NFL

Parties; (2) the Insurers' consideration of whether to consent to the underlying settlement; and (3)

the Insurers' alleged bad faith. See, e.g., Moving Br. at 21-23.

These arguments have *no application* to the Umbrella/Excess Insurers since the NFL

Parties do not allege that the Umbrella/Excess Insurers owe a duty to defend, or that they

wrongfully refused consent to the underlying settlement. Neither do the NFL Parties allege that

the Umbrella/Excess Insurers breached a duty of good faith. Accordingly, demands for documents

that the NFL Parties claim may provide insight into the duty to defend, consent to settlement, or

the duty of good faith are not "material and necessary in the prosecution or defense" of the dispute

between the NFL Parties and the Umbrella/Excess Insurers.

These concerns are compounded by the NFL Parties' overly broad and unduly burdensome

demand for the Insurers' claim documentation related to other claims and communications with

each other. The significant burden on the Umbrella/Excess Insurers associated with searching for

and producing claim documentation related to other claims and communications with each other,

to the extent such documents even exist, far outweighs the dubious materiality of that

documentation (none). See Downing v. Moskovits, 58 A.D.3d 671, 671, 873 N.Y.S.2d 320, 321

(2009) ("Under our discovery statutes and case law, competing interests must always be balanced;

the need for discovery must be weighed against any special burden to be borne by the opposing

party").

38

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019

# 2. The NFL Parties Are Not Entitled To Reserve And Reinsurance Documentation From the Umbrella/Excess Insurers

For the reasons set forth in Section D, the NFL Parties are not entitled to reserve and reinsurance information from any Insurer. To the extent the NFL Parties argue that the Insurers should produce reserve and reinsurance documentation because these documents may provide insight into the Insurers' alleged bad faith, the NFL Parties do not allege bad faith against the Umbrella/Excess Insurers. See Moving Br. at 24, 27. Accordingly, while reserve and reinsurance materials are certainly not "material and necessary in the prosecution or defense" of the dispute between the NFL Parties and any of the Insurers because courts have rejected the production of this information even where bad faith claims were pending (as discussed above), they clearly have no bearing whatsoever on the dispute between the NFL Parties and the Umbrella/Excess Insurers. 19

The NFL Parties' reliance on federal authority, out-of-state authority, and cases involving bad faith ignores the fact that, in deciding cases not involving bad faith, the New York Appellate Division, has repeatedly held that reserve information is not "material and necessary." Celani v. Allstate Indem. Co., 155 A.D.3d 1524, 1526, 64 N.Y.S.3d 793, 795 (4th Dep't 2017); 40 Rector Holdings, LLC v. Travelers Indem. Co., 40 A.D.3d 482, 483, 836 N.Y.S.2d 173, 174 (1st Dep't 2007); Karta Indus., Inc. v. Ins. Co. of State of Pennsylvania, 258 A.D.2d 375, 376, 685 N.Y.S.2d 685, 685 (1st Dep't1999). As the Appellate Division explained in 40 Rector Holdings, LLC, 40 A.D.3d at 483, neither reserve information nor the motives of the insurers' employees in adjusting the claim are relevant to the issue of whether the alleged damage fell within the coverage provided by the applicable policy.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> As noted in Exhibit B at 9, the NFL Parties indicated on the parties' July 31 meet and confer call that they would consider limiting their request for reinsurance and reserves information to the duty-to-defend insurers. The NFL Parties, however, never confirmed they were willing to do so.

ILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 487

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019

In cases not involving bad faith, federal courts in New York have also held that reserve information is not discoverable. In re Residential Capital, *LLC*, 575 B.R. 29, 49 (Bankr. S.D.N.Y. 2017) (reserve information not relevant in the absence of allegations of bad faith); Sundance Cruises Corp. v. Am. Bureau of Shipping, No. 87 CIV. 0819 (WK), 1992 WL 75097, at \*1 (S.D.N.Y. Mar. 31, 1992) (reserve information not relevant). In Residential Capital, 575 B.R. at 49-50, the court correctly explained that "neither the existence nor amount of a reserve fund has any bearing on the legal question of coverage, which is determined by the language of the insurance contract."

The NFL Parties are not advancing any claims related to the duty to defend or the duty of good faith against these Umbrella/Excess Insurers, and therefore the only dispute is over the legal question of indemnity coverage. Neither the existence nor amount of a reserve fund has any bearing on that determination. Accordingly, the Court should deny the NFL Parties' demands for reserve and reinsurance information from the Umbrella/Excess Insurers.

# 3. The NFL Parties Are Not Entitled To The Umbrella/Excess Insurers' Claims Manuals Or Underwriting Manuals

The NFL Parties argue that the Insurers' claims manuals and underwriting manuals should be produced because they may provide insight into the Insurers' internal policies and procedures, which may be relevant to the Insurers' duty of good faith. See Moving Br. at 31. The NFL Parties' argument has no application to the Umbrella/Excess Insurers that have not been sued for breach of the duty of good faith.

The internal policies and procedures that the Umbrella/Excess Insurers follow when handling a claim cannot plausibly be considered "material and necessary" to the NFL Parties' claims because the NFL Parties' only claim against the Umbrella/Excess Insurers is for declaratory judgment relative to the potential future duty to indemnify. The NFL Parties do not allege that

COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 487

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019

these Insurers committed any wrongdoing or bad faith with respect to the handling of claims.

Accordingly, in addition to the reasons set forth at length above, the NFL Parties' argument that

the manuals may provide insight into the Insurers' policies and procedures is wholly inapplicable

to the Umbrella/Excess Insurers.

IV. **CONCLUSION** 

For all of the foregoing reasons, the NFL Parties' discovery requests exceed the permissible

bounds of discovery under New York law. The Insurers respectfully request that the Special

Referee deny the NFL Parties' Motion to Compel Disclosure in its entirety.

Dated: September 21, 2018

New York, New York

KENNEDYS CMK LLP

/s/ Christopher R. Carroll

Christopher R. Carroll

Heather E. Simpson

Mark F. Hamilton

570 Lexington Avenue, 8th Floor

New York, New York 10022

T: (646) 625-4000

Attorneys for Defendants

TIG Insurance Company

The North River Insurance Company

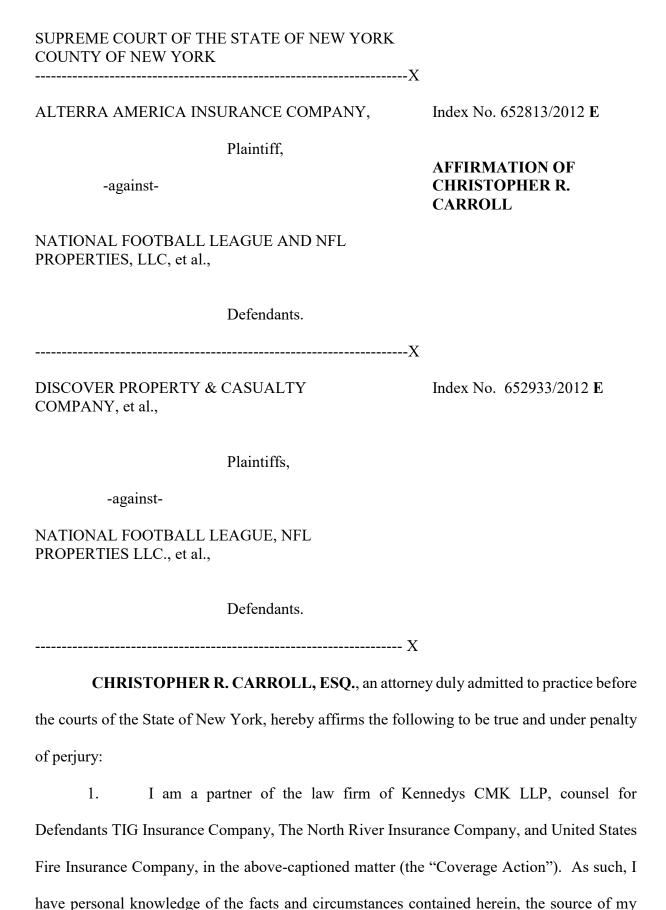
United States Fire Insurance Company

Liaison Counsel for the Insurers

41

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 487

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019



5788711.1 Page 1 of 3

IYSCEF DOC. NO. 487 RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019

knowledge being the records and files maintained by my office in the ordinary course of handling this matter.

- 2. I respectfully submit this Affirmation in support of the Insurers' Memorandum of Law in Opposition to the National Football League and NFL Properties LLC's (the "NFL Parties") Motion to Compel Disclosure.
- The Insurers joining in this submission are as follows: TIG Insurance Company, The North River Insurance Company, United States Fire Insurance Company, Discover Property & Casualty Insurance Company, St. Paul Protective Insurance Company, Travelers Casualty & Surety Company, Travelers Indemnity Company, Travelers Property Casualty Company of America, Continental Insurance Company, Continental Casualty Company, Bedivere Insurance Company, ACE American Insurance Company, Century Indemnity Company, Indemnity Insurance Company of North America, California Union Insurance Company, Illinois Union Insurance Company, Westchester Fire Insurance Company, Federal Insurance Company, Great Northern Insurance Company, Vigilant Insurance Company, Pacific Indemnity Company, Allstate Insurance Company, Munich Reinsurance America, Inc., XL Insurance America Inc., XL Select Insurance Company, and Westport Insurance Corporation.
- 4. Attached hereto as Exhibit A is a true and accurate copy of the Second Amended Master Administrative Long-Form Complaint Against NFL Defendants, filed in the United States District Court for the Eastern District of Pennsylvania, Case No. 2:12-md-02323-AB, filed on July 11, 2017.
- 5. Attached hereto as Exhibit B is a true and accurate copy of the letter from Richard J. Pratt, Esq. and Brandon D. Almond, Esq. to Dustin Cho, Esq. and Colin Watson, Esq., dated November 10, 2017.

5788711.1 Page 2 of 3

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 487 RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019

6. Attached hereto as Exhibit C is a true and accurate copy of the letter from

Michael Passman, Esq. to Dustin Cho, Esq. and Colin Watson, Esq., dated November 6, 2017.

7. Attached hereto as Exhibit D is a true and accurate copy of the letter from

Michael Passman, Esq. to Dustin Cho, Esq., dated November 16, 2017.

8. Attached hereto as Exhibit E is a true and accurate copy of the email from

Michael Passman, Esq. to Dustin Cho, Esq., dated November 17, 2017.

9. Attached hereto as Exhibit F is a true and accurate copy of the email from

Brandon D. Almond, Esq. to Michael Lechliter, Esq. and Mitchell Dolin, Esq. dated January

18, 2018.

10. Attached hereto as Exhibit G is a true and accurate copy of the letter from

Michael Passman, Esq. to Michael Lechliter, Esq. and Dustin Cho, Esq., dated January 26,

2018.

11. Attached hereto as Exhibit H is a true and accurate copy of the letter from

William E. McGrath, Jr., Esq. to Michael Lechliter, Esq., dated February 1, 2018.

Dated: New York, New York September 21, 2018

By: /s/ Christopher R. Carroll
Christopher R. Carroll, Esq.

5788711.1 Page 3 of 3

FILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM INDEX NO. 652813/2012

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 487

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019

# **EXHIBIT A**

FILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 485e 2:12-md-02323-AB Document 8026 Filed 07/11/17 PRICE: 03/14/2019 INDEX NO. 652813/2012

# UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT FOR THE EASTERN DISTRICT OF PENNSYLVANIA

IN RE: NATIONAL FOOTBALL LEAGUE RETIRED PLAYERS' CONCUSSION **INJURY LITIGATION** 

No. 2:12-md-02323-AB

MDL No. 2323

THIS DOCUMENT RELATES TO:

Hon. Anita B. Brody

Second Amended Master Administrative Long-Form Complaint Against NFL and NFL Properties LLC

> SECOND AMENDED MASTER ADMINISTRATIVE LONG-FORM COMPLAINT AGAINST NFL DEFENDANTS

ILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM INDEX NO. 652813/2012

TYSCEF DOC. NO. Gense 2:12-md-02323-AB Document 8026 Filed 07/11/17 Page: 2vet 1,14/2019

# I. INTRODUCTION

- 1. Plaintiffs are retired professional football players who played in and as part of the National Football League and have opted out of the class action settlement in *In Re: National Football League Retired Players' Concussion Injury Litigation*, 30 F.R.D. 357 (E.D. Pa. 2015). Plaintiffs and Plaintiff Spouses bring these individual claims against Defendants the NATIONAL FOOTBALL LEAGUE (hereinafter "NFL") and NFL PROPERTIES, LLC, individually and as successor in interest to NATIONAL FOOTBALL LEAGUE PROPERTIES, INC. (hereafter and interchangeably "NFL P") (together NFL and NFLP as the "Defendants") in their individual capacities as well as their respective successor-in-interest capacities, for equitable relief, compensatory damages and punitive damages. Plaintiffs make the following allegations based upon personal information and knowledge as to their own acts and upon information, belief and investigative efforts as to Defendants' long-term actions and misconduct.
- 2. Upon information and belief, Defendants acted in concert with RIDDELL, Inc., RIDDELL SPORTS GROUP, INC., ALL AMERICAN SPORTS CORP., BRG SPORTS, INC. f/k/a EASTON-BELL SPORTS, INC., BRG SPORTS, LLC f/k/a EASTON BELL SPORTS, LLC, EB SPORTS CORP., and BRG SPORTS HOLDINGS CORP. f/k/a BRG HOLDINGS CORP. ("RIDDELL") (sometimes referred to as co-conspirator(s)).<sup>2</sup>
- 3. Hundreds of individual and class actions were filed in state and federal courts on behalf of thousands of retired professional football players who had suffered concussions and the impact of long term repetitive head trauma. The retired professional football players were

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> As of the filing of this Complaint, exclusive of the Opt Out Plaintiffs, any other plaintiffs' claims that remain against the NFL and NFL P Defendants are still governed by the Plaintiffs' Amended Master Administrative Long-Form Complaint, ECF No. 2642 and the Class Settlement approved by the Eastern District of Pennsylvania (Brody, J.) on May 8, 2015.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> By Order of the Court, a separate Complaint is to be filed to govern all plaintiffs' remaining claims against specifically the RIDDELL co-conspirators.

CEF DOC. NO. GOSE 2:12-md-02323-AB Document 8026 Filed 07/11/17 Page 4vet 144scef: 03/14/2019

deceived by Defendants and never told that the repetitive blows to the head caused during play and practice could and would cause long term injuries, and in some instances, deaths.

- 4. By Order entered on January 31, 2012, the Multi-District Litigation Panel (the "MDL Panel") transferred all such actions then pending to this Court. *See* Transfer Order, *In Re: National Football League Players Concussion Injury Litigation*, MDL No. 2323, Dkt. 1. By Order of this Court, a class action settlement was reached with the NFL and NFLP Defendants and many of the claimants, and that settlement was finally approved on May 8, 2015.
- 5. Plaintiffs and their spouses herein have opted out of the Class Action (collectively referred to herein as "Opt Out Plaintiffs").
- 6. This Second Amended Master Administrative Long-Form Complaint Against NFL Defendants ("Second Amended Master Complaint") is filed pursuant to the Order dated June 28, 2017 [ECF No. 7852], and is to serve the administrative functions of efficiency and economy as described by the Court more fully in *In Re: Propulsid Product Liability Litigation*, 208 F.R.D. 133, 141 (E.D. La. 2002), and to present certain common claims and common facts for appropriate action by this Court in the context of this Multidistrict proceeding. This Second Amended Master Complaint does not include all claims asserted in all actions that have been transferred to this Court under 28 U.S.C. § 1407 and/or in all actions brought by and on behalf of the Opt Out Plaintiffs against the NFL Defendants. Those matters are set forth in the individual Opt Out Short-Form Complaints filed by Plaintiffs and served against these Defendants<sup>3</sup>. This Second Amended Master Complaint does not constitute a waiver or dismissal of any actions or claims that are or will be asserted in the Short-Form Complaints.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> An exemplar of the Opt Out Short-Form Complaint is attached as Exhibit "A".

TLED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM INDEX NO. 652813/2012

YSCEF DOC. NO. GASE 2:12-md-02323-AB Document 8026 Filed 07/11/17 Page 4vet 11/4/scef: 03/14/2019

# II. <u>SUMMARY OF DEFENDANTS' MISCONDUCT AND RESULTING DANGERS,</u> DAMAGES, INJURIES, DEATHS AND CLAIMS

- 7. This Second Amended Master Complaint filed on behalf of the Opt Out Plaintiffs, their Spouses, and/or their Representatives against the NFL and NFLP Defendants summarizes and sets forth an unparalleled story in American sports history that has been on the front pages of the nations' newspapers for nearly five years. As even recognized by some of the doctors the Defendants impaneled to review its actions, the NFL, NFL P, along with their co-conspirator RIDDELL have viewed the human beings touted as the champions of football as mere statistics and used and deceived them in order to monetize the violence and continue professional play. Defendants consistently believed and acted in concert and fundamentally, by agreement, to meet their primary goals: to maximize profits and attain maximum market share through the continuous deception that professional football was not potentially lethal, that the professional players were not putting themselves at constant risk as a result of the repetitive head trauma, and that the RIDDELL helmets selected by Defendants were intended to protect them at all. As set forth herein, since the 1960s, Defendants<sup>4</sup> the NFL, NFL P, and co-conspirator RIDDELL have possessed actual knowledge connecting concussive and subconcussive blows to latent brain disease.
- 8. Defendants, as alleged herein, agreed to engage in tortious and injurious conduct and to conceal material facts regarding the connection between blows to the head and latent brain disease from these Plaintiffs, victims in football's chronic-brain-disease concealment-fraud: the football-community stakeholders the families, the children, and players at all levels. Every

<sup>4</sup> The corporate entities sued by Plaintiffs in this case have been held, over the fifty-plus-year time-span at issue in this case, in a number of corporate forms: the "NFL"; "NFL P". Nevertheless, it is Plaintiffs' understanding the present defendants in this case would—if established—have liability for the sum of the conduct, acts, omissions, misrepresentations, and concealments alleged.

ILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM

TYSCEF DOC. NO. Gase 2:12-md-02323-AB Document 8026 Filed 07/11/17 Page 5 of 1 1/2 SCEF: 03/14/2019

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

impact to the brain is dangerous. Both concussive and subconcussive events can cause permanent brain damage. Plaintiffs have sustained physical injuries, pain and suffering, economic losses, and (in certain instances) gruesome wrongful deaths for which their survivors continue to experience anguish.

- 9. As yet, the full NFL/RIDDELL story remains unknown, as discovery has not yet commenced. Nonetheless, there is ample evidence supporting that Defendants acted in concert and that their actions demonstrate a profound and endemic disregard for the basic medical, ethical and societal standards. The egregiousness of Defendants' long term scheme of deception, omission and misconduct is underscored by the fact that the players relied upon Defendants and trusted them. Defendants' deliberate disregard for medical, ethical and societal norms led to actions that breached a wide array of legal norms, such that punitive damages present a necessary corollary and part of this litigation. The claims set forth below sound in tort and in equity.
- 10. Without the players ever knowing, scientific evidence has linked brain trauma to long-term neurological problems for decades.
- 11. Although Defendants knew or should have known of this growing body of scientific evidence concerning concussions, subconcussive impacts and brain disease, Defendants never told Plaintiffs or their families of the dangers of repeated brain trauma resulting in long-term brain damage.
- 12. Defendants developed sham-science and spent decades engaging in a scheme of silence and duplicity. Defendants developed, licensed, and marketed the game without disclosing the truth about the real risks and dangers. Defendants knowingly developed, licensed and marketed ineffective harm-reduction technology in the form of football helmets incapable of

Page 6 vet 1 1 1 Scer: 03/14/2019

protecting the players from subconcussive and concussive traumas, which resulted in latent disease, about which the players had no knowledge or suspicion.

- 13. These entities have engaged in deceptive-marketing, licensing, and sham-science, even funneling millions of dollars to 501(c)(3) entity NFL Charities to gain financial benefit in this process.
- 14. Defendants were not merely negligent in not warning the world-wide football community, but were motivated to protect their profits over the risk of disclosure of truth. Plaintiffs are entitled, for the reasons set forth below—and for the supplemental and additional reasons described in their Short Form Complaints and which will be uncovered through discovery – to prevail in substantial measure on an individual basis.
- This "playbook" is well-analogized to "Big Tobacco;" overlapping leadership in 15. the NFL, NFL P and RIDDELL advanced and actually funded the advertisement and promotional campaign of deception in marketing this most dangerous, deadly game.<sup>5</sup>
- 16. Defendants, and each of them, breached their common law duties to Plaintiffs, the athletic community, the medical community and all members of society, as referenced in the tables below:

# **NEGLIGENCE SUMMARY TABLE**

DEFENDANT(S)	DUTY OF CARE OWED OUTSIDE 29 U.S.C. § 185(a)
--------------	--

<sup>5</sup> Pellman, EJ, Concussion in Professional Football: Repeat Injuries Part 4 Neurosurgery October 2004 860-876. The members of the Board of the major tobacco companies were also the members of the Boards of Defendants here. The lawyers that advised both sets of entities were the same. The public relations companies and advertising companies were also the same. Interestingly, if not predictably, their marketing decisions were analogous to one another. The stated purpose was the same: to promote and market their deadly products without disclosure of the true risks and dangers.

FILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 495e 2:12-md-02323-AB Document 8026 Filed 07/11/17 Page 7/25/14/2019

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

DEFENDANT(S)	DUTY OF CARE OWED OUTSIDE 29 U.S.C. § 185(a)	
All Defendants	Undertook, to "scientifically investigate concussion" and to "reduce injury risks in football" with "neither the authority nor the inclination to impose outside medical decision-making on the medical staffs of the individual teams." See Pellman, EJ, Concussion in Professional Football: Epidemiological Features Game Injuries and Review of the Literature – Part 3, Neurosurgery January 2004, 54:81-96 at 83.	
NFL	Undertook a duty to the football community to act non-negligently with respect to supervising NFL Charities and its use of "MTBI Grants" as a means of funneling money toward <i>de facto</i> defense expert witnesses.  Undertook a duty to the football community from the early 1960s on.	
	Negligently created, supervised, entrusted, and retained the "MILD TRAUMATIC BRAIN INJURY COMMITTEE" and enlisted members in <b>this non-clinical capacity</b> to opine on the effects of mild and moderate head impacts.	
NFL P	Negligently licensed protective equipment as the official helmet of the NFL with the knowledge these helmets could not protect against subclinical or MTBIs.  RIDDELL/NFL P had a joint employee paid to ensure that all licensed equipment was safe, knowing that this was a literal impossibility; this was a business deal.	

# RULE 9(b) SUMMARY TABLE OF DEFENDANTS' FRAUDULENT CONDUCT

WHO?	WHAT?	WHEN?	
Defendant NFL	Knew that MTBI caused latent brain disease from its clinical studies with U.S. Dept. of Defense and outside studies;	<u>1960s</u>	
	Knew helmet technology with a softer-shell provided an alternative capable of mitigating significant harms;	1969	
	Buried proposal to create a computerized injury surveillance system for eight	<u>1972</u>	

FILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 4958 2:12-md-02323-AB Document 8026 Filed 07/11/17 Page: 4051142scef: 03/14/2019

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

WHO?	WHAT?	WHEN?	
	years until football-helmet crisis began being managed;		
	Provided direct financial incentives to self-governing protective-equipment body responsible for "regulatory" measures over football helmets (keeping testing standards and warning labels in place for 40 years with actual knowledge such standards are useless);	1972-Present	
	Researched the link between subclinical head trauma and amyotrophic lateral sclerosis ("ALS") with money funneled by NFL Charities, concealing results;	1987	
	Funneled money to NFL Charities for "MTBI grants," which would fund the sham- science geared toward litigation avoidance including giving direct financial incentives to NOCSAE and to scientists;	<u>1997-2011</u>	
Defendants NFL P and NFL	Agreed with RIDDELL to an exclusive agreement making the "official helmet of the NFL" the RIDDELL-branded helmet, and requiring as part of this deal, that an individual would ensure all equipment under the deal to be the safest possible; this individual was to have been a joint-employee of RIDDELL and an NFL subsidiary entity or the NFL. RIDDELL promises the NFL	1988 or Spring 1989-2013 (conflicting date appears in the published Court opinion of <i>RIDDELL</i> , <i>Inc. v. Schutt</i> ; 6 Plaintiff's good-faith research suggests the agreement to have occurred at one of these two times)	

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> 724 F. Supp. 2d 981 (W.D. Wis. 2010).

TYSCEF DOC. NO. GOSE 2:12-md-02323-AB Document 8026 Filed 07/11/17 Page 9 of 11/4/2019

WHO?	WHAT?	WHEN?	
	free helmets for any club where more than 80% of players wear RIDDELL.		
	Agreed with NOCSAE (the National Operating Committee on Standards for Athletic Equipment) to control the research into helmets.	1968 NOCSAE established to insulate liability and create arms-length appearance for NFL, NCAA, and helmet manufacturers.	
Co-conspirator RIDDELL	Agreed with NFL P to an exclusive agreement making the "official helmet of the NFL" the RIDDELL-branded helmet, and requiring as part of this deal, that an individual would ensure all equipment under the deal to be the safest possible; this individual was to have been a joint-employee of RIDDELL and an NFL subsidiary entity or the NFL. RIDDELL promises the NFL free helmets for any club where more than 80% of players wear RIDDELL.	1988 or Spring 1989-2013 (conflicting date appears in the published Court opinion of RIDDELL, Inc. v. Schutt; <sup>7</sup>	
	Marketed defective Revolution helmet and made knowing false claims regarding its reduced incidence of concussions.	2002	

# III. JURISDICTION AND VENUE

17. This Court has previously determined it has subject matter jurisdiction in certifying a Settlement Class pursuant to 28 U.S.C. § 1332(d) (the Class Action Fairness Act or "CAFA") and retains subject matter jurisdiction because this is a "Mass Action" and the amount

 $<sup>^{7}</sup>$  *Id.* (Plaintiff's good-faith research suggests the agreement to have occurred at one of these two times).

in controversy exceeds \$5,000,000, exclusive of interest and costs. In addition, this Court has supplemental jurisdiction over the opt-out claims under 28 U.S.C. § 1367.

Venue properly lies in this district pursuant to 28 U.S.C. §§1391(a) and (b) and 18. pursuant to 28 U.S.C. §1407 because the Judicial Panel on Multi-District Litigation decided to transfer these cases to this forum; because a substantial part of these events or omissions that give rise to the claims occurred within the transferor forum, and because the Defendants conduct a substantial part of their business within the transferor forum.

#### IV. **EQUITABLE ESTOPPEL – TIME-BASED DEFENSES**

- 19. As specifically alleged herein, this action sets forth a fifty-plus-year conspiracy with particularity that lulled Plaintiffs into inaction and/or intentionally hid these causes of action from Plaintiffs.
- 20. Consequently, the Defendants are estopped from asserting time-based defenses where Plaintiffs did not discover nor reasonably could not, at any earlier time, discovered that their manifested injuries (distinguished from on-field football-blows) had a causal connection to on-football blows, or to the Defendants' fraud.
- 21. Defendants are further estopped from asserting a time based defense since Plaintiffs opted out of the class, and during the pendency of the class action, those individuals were unable to prosecute their claims.

#### V. **TOLLING OF THE STATUTE OF LIMITATIONS**

#### FRAUDULENT CONCEALMENT A.

22. Defendants had decades' worth of science and research linking concussions and subconcussive blows to latent brain disease. Defendants have known or should have known of the risks and dangers of these latent brain diseases, including dementia, Alzheimer's, ALS or Lou Gehrig's disease, Parkinson's, and Chronic Traumatic Encephalopathy. Defendants knew or FILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM

YSCEF DOC. NO. CASSE 2:12-md-02323-AB Document 8026 Filed 07/11/17 Pagge 11/201 14/2019

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

should have known of the science and research well before Plaintiffs ever played even Pop
Warner and high school football and have known well after Plaintiffs stopped playing.

Defendants have concealed from or failed to notify Plaintiffs, their families and the public of the full and complete nature of true risks, symptoms and dangers of these latent brain diseases.

- 23. Although Defendants have now recently acknowledged the risks and dangers, Defendants did not fully disclose the seriousness of the issue and in fact, downplayed the widespread prevalence of the problem.
- 24. Any applicable statute of limitation has been tolled by Defendants' knowledge, active concealment, and denial of the facts alleged herein, which behavior is ongoing.

# B. FRAUDULENT ESTOPPEL

25. Defendants were and are under a continuous duty to disclose to Plaintiffs the true character, quality, and nature of risks and dangers of repetitive head injuries, concussions and subconcussive blows as well as latent diseases caused by these blows to the head. They actively concealed the true character, quality, and nature of the risks and dangers and knowingly made misrepresentations about the characteristics, risks, and dangers. Plaintiffs and reasonably relied upon Defendants' knowing and affirmative misrepresentations and/or active concealment of these facts. Based on the foregoing, Defendants are estopped from relying on any statutes of limitation in defense of this action.

# C. DISCOVERY RULE

26. The causes of action alleged herein did not accrue until Plaintiffs and their families discovered the latent diseases and/or diagnosed the terrible symptoms that Plaintiffs suffered without any knowledge of the cause. Plaintiffs, however, had no realistic ability to discern that the symptoms they were experiencing were linked to latent brain disease, linked to the blows to the head they suffered during play until – at the earliest – after either the symptoms

NO. Case 2:12-md-02323-AB Document 8026 Filed 07/11/17 Page 12/20 14/2019

were finally recognized or after they learned of the Class Action lawsuit. And even then, Plaintiffs had no reason to discover their causes of action because of Defendants' active concealment of the true nature of the risks and dangers.

# VI. ESTOPPEL – DEFENDANT NFL IS ESTOPPED FROM ASSERTING PREEMPTION UNDER SECTION 301(a) OF THE LABOR MANAGEMENT STANDARDS ACT

- 27. Defendant NFL has had prior opportunity to litigate Section 301 preemption in the arbitral forum. *See Henderson v. Dolphins* (Jan. 1988 Kasher) and *Sampson v. Oilers* (Jul. 1988 Kagel).
- 28. Defendant NFL's prior opportunity resulted in a judgment on the merits in the arbitral forum in both *Henderson* and also in *Sampson*.
- 29. The NFL was in privity with the National Football League Management Council in the prior actions.
- 30. The NFL had a full and fair opportunity to litigate the jurisdictional issue of whether the tort claims should be arbitrated. The NFL prevailed when taking the position that state law tort claims, tort damages, and punitive damages could *not* be arbitrated.
- 31. Accordingly, Defendant NFL is estopped from seeking to take the opposite position in this litigation.

# VII. THE PARTIES

## A. THE OPT OUT PLAINTIFFS

32. Allegations supporting the residency, the citizenship, exposures to repetitive head trauma, the years of play, the manifestation of latent disease, and damages of each individual opt-out plaintiff are intended to be set forth in the attached Opt Out Plaintiff Short-Form Complaint Against NFL Defendants, Ex. "B" (hereinafter "Opt Out Short-Form Complaint"). In

SCEF DOC. NO. CASSE 2:12-md-02323-AB Document 8026 Filed 07/11/17 Page 13/06 14/2cef: 03/14/2019

addition, where applicable, information pertaining to spouses and/or estates and/or personal representatives shall be set forth in the Opt Out Short-Form Complaints.

- 33. Plaintiffs seek damages related to *all* exposures to repetitive head trauma and not merely those exposures sustained during the time Plaintiffs played as professional football players for Member Teams in the NFL. Plaintiffs allege that Defendants undertook duties that apply in this case based upon Plaintiffs' time spent as youth players, high school players, collegiate players in addition the time spent during their former NFL careers.
- 34. Further, Plaintiffs seek damages for the latent diseases to which they suffer, and about which they formerly had no knowledge or even familiarity. Plaintiffs were unaware of even a potential risk of the latent diseases being a result of repetitive head trauma.

### B. **DEFENDANTS**

- 35. Defendant NFL is an unincorporated trade association and 501(c)(6) entity headquartered at 345 Park Avenue, New York, New York.
- 36. Defendant NFL is a wholly separate entity from: "member-club" franchise-holders, or 32 NFL teams; Defendant NFL P; the NFL Foundation (as successor in interest to NFL Charities); NFL Ventures, LP; and the NFL Management Council.
- 37. Defendant NFL's business has been and continues to be the promotion and organization of professional football.
- 38. Defendant NFL does not engage in labor negotiations of any sort whatsoever with NFL football players nor their union, the NFL Players Association (the "NFLPA").
- 39. Defendant NFL P, or NFL P, individually and as successor in interest to NFL P, is a Delaware limited liability corporation headquartered in New York at the same address as Defendant NFL.

Page 14/26 14/2019

40. Defendant NFL P is the licensing arm of the NFL and agreed to ensure that the equipment and materials it licensed and approved were of the highest possible quality and sufficient to protect the players from the risk of injury.

- 41. Defendant NFL P does not engage in labor negotiations of any sort whatsoever with NFL football players nor their union, the NFL Players Association (the "NFLPA").
- 42. Defendants NFL and NFL P, along with the RIDDELL entities, who are also named as Defendants in this litigation in a separate Complaint for the same alleged conspiratorial conduct, are collectively referred as "Defendants" and/or "conspirators" or "co-conspirators."

# VIII. SUMMARY OF THE CONSPIRACY

	WHO?	WHAT?		WHEN	NATURE/SCOPE
•	NFL;	<ul> <li>Agreed to induc</li> </ul>	•	NFL, NFL P and	<ul> <li>Needed football helmets at</li> </ul>
		reliance;		RIDDELL agree	arms-length from pro
•	NFL P			by 1965;	football;
	(individually and	<ul> <li>Knew football</li> </ul>			
	as valid successor	helmets could no	ot •	RIDDELL	• RIDDELL faced
	in interest entity);	actually reduce		participates in	extinction from skull-
		harm with respe	et	formation of	fracture/bleed litigation in
•	RIDDELL	to injury from		NOCSAE in	the 1960s and needed
	Entities as	repetitive head		1969;	corporate survival, also
	presently	trauma;			profits with increased
	constituted where		•	Funneled money	brand recognition.
	alleged, and as the	<ul> <li>Concealed dange</li> </ul>	ers	to NFL Charities	
	successors in	of repetitive hea	d	for "research" on	• Formal relationship began
	interest of the	trauma and push		whether a link	to legitimize futile safety
	predecessor-in-	"false" helmet te	ch	exists between	equipment used not only
	interest entities;	advances as the		three cases of	by players, but also by
		key to a safer		ALS on the	children idolizing these
•	NOCSAE;	game;		49ers to be	players;
				conducted by	
•	Co-Conspirators	• Sham research	of	Tobacco-	• NFL could shift liability
	NFL and related	"Independent"		industry-friendly	and RIDDELL's brand
	entities (licensing	MTBI Committe	e;	neurologist and	recognition skyrockets
	arm NFL P;			CTE denier	after becoming official
	501(c)(3) NFL	<ul> <li>MTBI Committee</li> </ul>	e		corporate "safety" device.
	Charities);	engages paid	•	118100 0110	RIDDELL could sell to
		experts to valida		April 1989 to	schools, children, and also
		their test metrics		provide helmets	became helmet of USA

TILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM

YSCEF DOC. NO. C485e 2:12-md-02323-AB Document 8026 Filed 07/11/17 Page 15 pt 14/5 cef: 03/14/2019

	and ultimately to	sufficient to	Football (Youth Marketing
	publish papers	protect from the	Arm of NFL).
	based on	risk of injury;	
	knowingly		
	fraudulent data;	<ul> <li>NFL funnels</li> </ul>	
		grant money for	
	RIDDELL	MTBI to NFL	
	sponsors pendulum	Charities	
	used in Biokinetics	between 1997	
	testing (flawed	and 2011.	
	data from MTBI		
	testing).		

- 43. In a letter to The New York Times, a lawyer for the league said, "The N.F.L. is not the tobacco industry; it had no connection to the tobacco industry," which he called "perhaps the most odious industry in American history." www. NYTimes.com, March 24, 2016. https://www.nytimes.com/2016/03/25/sports/football/nfl-concussion-research-tobacco. However, the records show that the two businesses shared lobbyists, lawyers and consultants. Personal correspondence underscored their friendships, including dinner invitations and a request for lobbying advice. Key tobacco industry leaders were of course also key NFL leaders. Among those were the Miami Dolphins owner, Joe Robbie, and New York Giants co-owner Preston R. Tisch, who also partly owned a leading cigarette company, Lorillard, and was a board member of both the Tobacco Institute and the Council for Tobacco Research, the two entities that played a central role in misusing science to hide the risks of cigarettes.
- 44. As alleged herein, in the face of growing knowledge of the risks and dangers of latent brain disease caused by repetitive concussions and subconcussive blows in the 1980s and 1990s, Defendants and others agreed to conceal, omit, and misrepresent material information from the general public about this link between repetitive head trauma and chronic brain damage.

COUNTY CLERK 03/ Document 8026 NYSCEF DOC. NO. C485e 2:12-md-02323-AB Page 16/06 11/15 CEF: 03/14/2019

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

45. Defendants eventually worked with international corporations such as Honda and even with our own federal government in perpetrating a massive fraud that included but was not limited to the following:

- Continuing to conceal a known link between amytrophic lateral sclerosis and repetitive head trauma in NFL players by funneling \$125,000 to in 501(c)(3) contributions to tobacco-industry-supported neurologist Dr. Stanley Appel to research the link between ALS and football;
- Funneling "MTBI grant" money to reputed defense-expert firm Exponent Failure Analysis, Inc., which has previously argued that secondhand smoke does not cause cancer, to devise neuropsychological test protocol under Dr. Robert Fijan, PhD;
- Funneling several hundred thousand dollars per year through the NFL's 501(c)(3) to David C. Viano, a professional defense-side expert in the automotive industry, who spent his entire career testifying for General Motors and other auto manufacturers in product liability lawsuits and has made millions of dollars doing it;
- Awarding payouts into the millions of dollars through the Bert-Bell/Pete Rozelle NFL Disability Plan for Total & Permanent Disability through the 1990s for living NFL football players diagnosed with chronic traumatic encephalopathy and other similar diseases;
- Funneling "MTBI grant" money to NOCSAE to support self-serving research endeavors;
- Publishing a total of 16 papers in the peer-reviewed journal Neurosurgery on "Concussion in Professional Football" premised on knowingly false data sets;
- Agreeing with RIDDELL to provide the safest possible football helmets licensed as the "official helmet of the NFL" with the RIDDELL name, while knowing that none of these helmets warned against the dangers of latent disease;
- Acknowledging in the 1990s that New York Jet, Al Toon's repetitive concussions had a "cumulative impact;"
- Attempting to create a fraudulent "concussion severity index" in the 1990s;
- Knowingly relying upon false data in concussion "epidemiology" research;

7 Page 17/26 14/3cef: 03/14/2019

- Funneling money through the NFL's 501(c)(3) arm, NFL Charities to expert-witness firms such as the highly controversial "Exponent Failure Analysis", also infamous for its controversial (and discredited) work for Big Tobacco to create reports so flawed that Defendants largely have not cited them;
- Funneling money through the NFL's 501(c)(3) arm, NFL Charities to the fraudulent "MTBI committee" to support RIDDELL helmet products as superior, through flawed research at Wayne State University;
- Funneling money with fraudulent "MTBI grant" money to expert witness firms such as the highly controversial "Exponent Failure Analysis," also infamous for its controversial (and discredited) work for Big Tobacco;
- By the 1975 NFL season Nobel-prize-nominated physician Dr. Stephen Reid's ongoing work on football head-injury and helmets specifically observed <u>cumulative</u> effects of clinical and subclinical mild traumatic brain injury ("MTBI") occurring in on-field football play in NFL football players and had noted brain damage; and
- On October 20, 1992, Lorillard Tobacco General Council Arthur J. Stevens (Chairman of the "Committee of Council" and Vice Chair of the Tobacco Institute's Communications Committee) hand-delivered a letter to NFL Commissioner Paul J. Tagliabue, Andrew Tisch (one of the Tobacco industry executives who lied to Congress), and Preston Tisch (co-owner of the New York Giants and Tobacco Institute Executive Committee member), advising them on the crime-fraud exception as relating to the scope of attorney-client communications in exposure-injury litigations.
- 46. Indeed, Defendants—all of whom assumed financial responsibility for this undertaking—wrote that their published sham-science journal articles that made notoriously false conclusions on brain injury applied not merely to NFL players but also to teenagers and children; NFL Commissioner Roger Goodell testified to Congress that "[w]e recognize that our example extends to all young athletes who play football" and further bragged in support that they had shared and publicized the controversial, and later-discredited MTBI Committee research.
- 47. RIDDELL committed tortious conduct in furtherance of its agreement with the Defendants to, at all relevant times, provide football players with a false sense of security that football helmets could protect players' brains from harm, keeping them safe.

INDEX NO. 652813/2012 Page 18/25 11/25 CEF: 03/14/2019

#### IX. **FACTUAL BACKGROUND**

- 48. This case seeks financial compensation for the chronic injuries, expenses, and intangible losses suffered by Plaintiffs as a result of the Defendants' fraud and negligence.
- 49. Nearly a century ago, medical studies first revealed that athletes who suffer repeated blows to the head risk long-term brain damage.
- 50. The evidence since overwhelmingly establishes that the head trauma routinely inflicted in professional football games can cause neurocognitive decline, permanent mental disability, and even death. Concussive and subconcussive impacts cause mild traumatic brain injuries ("MTBI"), which have pathological and debilitating effects.
- 51. The NFL -- as the central authority over professional football -- had a longstanding duty to protect players and the public from unreasonable harm. From its inception in the 1920s, the NFL acted in accordance with that duty: it promulgated equipment standards, implemented rule changes, and created off-the-field programs designed to manage players' lives. Professional players and academic athletes of all ages relied on the NFL to live up to that image, and they trusted the NFL to exercise its enormous influence in a manner reasonably consistent with their health and well-being.
- 52. The NFL's unique position at the apex of football, paired with its unmatched resources, afforded it unparalleled access to data reflecting the effects of head impacts on football players. At all relevant times, the NFL's accumulated knowledge about head injuries to players, and the associated health risks therefrom, was at all times vastly superior to that readily available to the players. That informational advantage, coupled with the NFL's position as the guardian of player safety, imposed upon the league a duty to inform the Plaintiffs, the athletic community, the medical community and the public at large of the risk of concussions.

NO. Case 2:12-md-02323-AB Document 8026 Page 19/25 11/25 CEF: 03/14/2019

53. Instead the NFL ignored and concealed the information from the players and all others who participated in organized football at all levels. The NFL breached its duty by failing to impose safety regulations to prevent or mitigate long-term brain damage, and by failing to inform NFL players, athletes at every level, the medical community and the public of the risks associated with MTBIs.

- 54. Rather than protecting the players' health, the NFL did the opposite. It exacerbated the health risk by promoting the violence of the game and lauding players for returning to play despite being rendered unconscious or disoriented. The league promoted the players as modern-day gladiators impervious to harm on the field.
- 55. The NFL joined forces with NFL P and RIDDELL to conspire and conceal this latent risk from football players, helmet users, brand users, and from the community. Defendants' conspiracy to conceal has substantially contributed to cause the permanent, long term injuries now suffered by Plaintiffs, which were caused to their exposures long ago when they played the game.
- 56. From 1994 to 2010, the NFL, NFL P and RIDDELL went a step further. The Defendants created and/or decided to fund the Mild Traumatic Brain Injury Committee (the "MTBI Committee"), through the vehicle of the NFL Charities and grants funded by industry, ostensibly to research and study how MTBI affects NFL players. By voluntarily inserting itself into the research and public discourse about MTBI, Defendants undertook a responsibility to make truthful statements; not to advance improper, biased, and falsified industry-generated studies; not to discredit well-researched and credible studies that came to a conclusion that did not comport with the Defendants' financial and political interests; and, to inform all former

players, all then- current players, and the general football-playing public of the risks of MTBI in football.

- 57. Defendants breached this duty by producing industry-funded research that falsely claimed that concussive and subconcussive head impacts in football do not present serious, lifealtering risks. Also, during this period, Defendants continued to fail to inform current and former players of the true risks associated with MTBI.
- 58. For almost sixty years, Defendants actively and continuously denied any link between MTBI sustained by NFL players and other athletes while playing football games and practices as well as the neurological symptoms and problems (such as headaches, dizziness, loss of memory, Alzheimer's, dementia, ALS and Parkinson's) from which they now suffer. Defendants made their biased and falsified position known by way of press releases, publications in scientific literature, and other communications.
- 59. During the same time period, Defendants actively sought to suppress the findings of the medical community that showed the link between on-field MTBI and post-career neurocognitive damage, illness and neurodegenerative decline.
- 60. Consistent with Defendants' historical role as the guardian of player health and safety, the NFL, NFL P and RIDDELL intended for the general public, NFL players, athletes and participants at every level of the game to rely on the misinformation propagated.
- 61. The concealment and misrepresentation of the severe neurological risks of repetitive MTBI exposed players to dangers they could have avoided had the Defendants, and each of them, provided Plaintiffs with truthful and accurate information. Many players, including Plaintiffs in this action, were exposed to repetitive MTBIs while in the NFL and now

ILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

(SCEF DOC. NO. C489e 2:12-md-02323-AB Document 8026 Filed 07/11/17 Page 21/2011/14/2019

suffer from latent neurodegenerative disorders and diseases, all of which, in whole or in part, were caused by the Defendants acts and/or omissions.

- 62. At the same time, Defendants continued to market, as it had in the past, the ferocity and brutality of the sport that led to the latent and debilitating neuro-cognitive conditions and injuries from which Plaintiffs now suffer and for which are at high risk of developing in the future.
- 63. Defendants' motive to ignore for decades the link between MTBIs and neuro-cognitive injury and to conceal and falsify research on that subject, especially during the 1994 to 2010 period that the MTBI Committee was in place, was economic. Defendants knew or suspected that any rule changes that sought to recognize the risks associated with MTBI would impose an economic cost that would significantly and adversely change the profit margins enjoyed by the NFL and its teams, NFL P and RIDDELL. Defendants also knew that their marketing of the violence of the sport was incompatible with widespread awareness among the players and the general public of the dangers of football.

### A. THE NFL'S INFLUENCE

- 64. The NFL, founded in 1920, generated approximately \$13,000,000,000.00 in gross income in 2016.<sup>8</sup>
- 65. The organization oversees America's most popular spectator sport, acting as a trade association for the benefit of the thirty-two independently-operated teams.
- 66. The NFL generates revenue mostly through NFL P, now a segment of NFL Ventures. NFL Ventures is engaged in marketing, sponsorships, licensing merchandise, and selling national broadcasting rights to the games. The teams share a percentage of the league's

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> https://www.forbes.com/sites/jasonbelzer/2016/02/29/thanks-to-roger-goodell-nfl-revenues-projected-to-surpass-13-billion-in-2016/#35a6fb3a1cb7.

INDEX NO. 652813/2012 Page 22/25 11/25 CEF: 03/14/2019

Document 8026 DOC. NO. Gase 2:12-md-02323-AB

> overall revenue. NFL Ventures, the league's billion-dollar, all-but-the-kitchen-sink wing that oversees sponsorships, marketing, media properties, sales, and satellite rights, saw its operating profit grow by 29 percent from 2009 to 2010. NFL Ventures, which Roger Goodell ran before becoming the NFL's commissioner, comprises four wholly owned subsidiaries: NFL Enterprises ("advertising, publicizing, promoting, marketing and selling broadcasts of NFL games"), NFL P ("licensing, sponsorship and marketing"), NFL Productions ("produces NFL-related programming for the NFL and its Member Clubs"), and NFL International ("marketing,

> available to buy at the team store to the old NFL Films propaganda shown on ESPN. 67. The NFL earns billions of dollars from its telecasting deals with, among other, ESPN (\$1.1 billion), DirecTV (\$1 billion), NBC (\$650 million), Fox (\$712.5 million), and CBS

publicizing, promoting, licensing, distributing and developing the NFL's international

business"). These ventures cover everything from the customized replica alternate jersey

- 68. In 1989, the NFL entered into a contract with RIDDELL where RIDDELL became the Official Helmet of the NFL from 1989 through 2013. As the NFL's profits grew, so did those of the manufacturer and the marketer of the official helmet of the NFL.
- 69. The NFL enjoys partial monopoly power through an anti-trust exemption granted via the Federal Sports Broadcasting Act that allows the NFL to sell television rights for all 32 teams as a single unit.

#### В. DEFENDANTS HAVE MYTHOLOGIZED VIOLENCE THROUGH THE **MEDIA**

70. In part because of their financial power, monopoly status, and high visibility, the NFL, NFL P and RIDDELL have had enormous influence over the game of football at all levels.

(\$622.5 million).

FILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM

YSCEF DOC. NO. CASSE 2:12-md-02323-AB Document 8026 Filed 07/11/17 Page 22 vot 14/2019

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

71. Over many decades, the NFL's influence has expanded through its use of the media. Through NFL Films, the NFL Network, www.NFL.com, and NFL P, the NFL has promoted professional football via every available mass communication medium.

- 72. Part of the NFL's strategy is to glorify the brutality and ferocity of NFL football, by lauding and mythologizing the most brutal and ferocious players and collisions, and by propagating the falsehood that "getting your bell rung," "being dinged," and putting big hits on others does not seriously threaten one's health.
- 73. In execution of this strategy, Defendants propagated the false myth that collisions of all kinds, including brutal and ferocious collisions, many of which lead to short-term and long-term neurological damage to former NFL players, are an acceptable, desired, and natural consequence of the game, and a measure of the courage and heroism of those involved.
- 74. A key tool in the execution of this strategy is NFL Films. NFL Films is an agent and instrumentality of the NFL devoted to producing promotional films. One television critic described NFL Films as "the greatest in-house P.R. machine in pro sports history... an outfit that could make even a tedious stalemate seem as momentous as the battle for the Alamo."
- 75. NFL Films focuses on violence, the football-player-as-gladiator, as one of its greatest selling points. To that end, NFL Films has created numerous highlight features focusing solely on the hardest hits that take place on the football field. These featured videos are marketed and sold to advance the NFL's culture of violence as entertainment.
- 76. NFL Films strategically uses cinematography and sound to exaggerate and emphasize vicious hits. The magnitude of the hit is emphasized by slow-motion footage and onfield microphones. The footage can appear like a car-crash test, with players taking on the role of the dummy.

FILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM INDEX NO. 652813/2012

YSCEF DOC. NO. CASSE 2:12-md-02323-AB Document 8026 Filed 07/11/17 Page 24 of 14/2 CEF: 03/14/2019

77. NFL Films promotes a culture in which playing hurt or with an injury is both expected and acclaimed in the NFL's mythical gladiator world. Through NFL Films, the NFL and the NFL P have produced videos that praise players who embody the ethos of playing hurt (for example, "Top Ten Gutsiest Performances" (2009, updated 2012)). This film and others like it celebrate players' ability to play through the pain and injury and promote an expectation among players and fans that players play through any injury, including MTBI.

- 78. The list of videos created by NFL Films glorifying violent plays includes, but is not limited to, the following titles: NFL: Moment of Impact (2007); NFL's 100 Greatest Tackles (1995); Big Blocks and King Size Hits (1990); The Best of Thunder and Destruction NFL's Hardest Hits; NFL Films Video: Strike Force (1989); The NFL's Greatest Hits (1989); Crunch Course; Crunch Course II (1988); Crunch Masters; In the Crunch (1987); NFL Rocks (1992); and, NFL Rocks: Extreme Football (1993); NFL Rocks on the Edge (1994).
- 79. NFL Films created a "Top Ten Most Feared Tacklers" series that was shown on the NFL Network (2014), and now has its own section on the NFL's website. These features are comprised of videos highlighting the most vicious tacklers that have played in the NFL.
- 80. An explicit example of how the NFL markets and glorifies the violent nature of the NFL can be found on the back cover of the 2007 film, Moment of Impact. The cover advertises the film as follows: "First you hear the breathing, then you feel the wind coming through your helmet's ear hole. Suddenly you're down, and you're looking through your helmet's ear hole. Pain? That's for tomorrow morning. Right now you've gotta focus focus on the play and try not to focus on the next moment of impact." The message deemphasizes the acute and chronic risks associated with head impacts and glorifies nothing but the violence of the game and the ferocity of its hero players.

CLERK DOC. NO. Case 2:12-md-02323-AB Document 8026 Page 25 pt 11/2 cef: 03/14/2019

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

81. The messages propagated by NFL P through NFL Films are part of the culture of the NFL, a culture in which NFL players were encouraged to play despite injury and which disregarded the results of violent head impacts.

- 82. All of the Defendants have enjoyed enormous profits from that culture.
- 83. For example, as recently as October 2010, the NFL fined some players for what it characterized as "illegal and dangerous hits" and yet, the NFL P profited by selling photos of the illegal hits on its website for as much as \$249.95 per photograph, while the players were sporting the official helmet of the NFL: the RIDDELL helmets.
  - C. DEFENDANTS KNEW OF THE DANGERS ASSOCIATED WITH REPETITIVE HEAD IMPACTS AND CONCUSSIONS FOR DECADES
- 84. Defendants have known or should have known for many years that the American Association of Neurological Surgeons ("AANS") has defined a concussion as "a clinical syndrome characterized by an immediate and transient alteration in brain function, including an alteration of mental status and level of consciousness, resulting from mechanical force or trauma." The AANS defines traumatic brain injury as:
  - a blow or jolt to the head or a penetrating head injury that disrupts the normal function of the brain. TBI can result when the head suddenly and violently hits an object, or when an object pierces the skull and enters brain tissue. Symptoms of a TBI can be mild, moderate or severe, depending on the extent of damage to the brain. Mild cases (mild traumatic brain injury, or mTBI) may result in a brief change in mental state or consciousness, while severe cases may result in extended periods of unconsciousness, coma or even death.

https://www.aans.org/Patients/Neurosurgical-Conditions-and-Treatments/Sports-related-Head-Injury.

85. Defendants have known or should have known for many years that mild traumatic brain injury ("MTBI") generally occurs when the head either accelerates rapidly and then is

Document 8026 NO. Case 2:12-md-02323-AB Page 26/25 11/25 CEF: 03/14/2019

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

stopped, or is rotated rapidly. The results frequently include, among other things, confusion, blurred vision, memory loss, nausea, and unconsciousness.

- 86. Defendants have known or should have known for many years that medical evidence has shown that symptoms of MTBI can appear hours or days after the injury, indicating that the injured party has not healed from the initial blow.
- 87. Defendants have known or should have known for many years that once a person suffers an MTBI, he is up to four times more likely to sustain a second one. Additionally, after a person sustains even a single subconcussive or concussive blow, a future lesser blow may cause MTBI and require more time to recover.
- 88. Defendants have known or should have known for many years that published peer-reviewed scientific studies have shown that repeated traumatic head impacts (including subconcussive blows and concussions) cause ongoing and latent brain injury.
- 89. Defendants have known or should have known for many years that neuropathology studies, brain imaging tests, and neuropsychological tests on many former football players, including former NFL players, have established that football players who sustain repetitive head impacts while playing the game have suffered and continue to suffer latent brain injuries that result in any one or more of the following conditions: early-onset Alzheimer's Disease, dementia, depression, deficits in cognitive functioning, reduced processing speed, attention, and reasoning, loss of memory, sleeplessness, mood swings, personality changes, ALS or Lou Gehrig's Disease, Parkinson's and the debilitating and latent disease known as Chronic Traumatic Encephalopathy ("CTE"). The latter is a progressive degenerative disease of the brain that condition involves the slow build-up of the Tau protein within the brain

tissue that causes diminished brain function, progressive cognitive decline, and many of the symptoms listed above. CTE is also associated with an increased risk of suicide.

- 90. Defendants have known or should have known for many years that CTE presents in athletes, including football players and boxers, with a history of repetitive head trauma. The changes in the brain caused by repetitive trauma are thought to begin when the brain is first exposed to the repetitive trauma, but symptoms may not appear until months, years, or even decades after the last traumatic impact or long after the end of active athletic involvement.
- 91. Defendants have known for many years of the reported papers and studies documenting the prevalence of other conditions associated with neurological injury in the population of former boxers as well as former NFL players:
  - In the 1960's, NFL's Head of Officiating wrote internally that "[i]n 1917, the federal government said that something had to be done about football from the standpoint of rules or it would abolish the game. At about that time, the NCAA rules committee was established, and the first real code of football was instituted;" Mark Duncan, The Relationship of Game Rules to Injuries, National Academy of Sciences, Football Injuries: Papers Presented at a Workshop, 207-09 (1970).
  - Specifically, studies of athletes in 1928 demonstrated a scientifically observable link between repetitive exposures to head trauma and longterm, latent, brain disease. Pathologist Dr. Harrison Martland described the clinical spectrum of abnormalities ("cuckoo", "goofy," etc.) found in "almost 50 percent of fighters [boxers] . . . if they ke[pt] at the game long enough" (the "Martland study"). Martland, H., Punch Drunk, Vol. 91(15), JAMA p. 1103-1107 (1928);
  - The Martland study was the first to specifically link subconcussive blows and "mild concussions" to latent brain disease that the medical community now recognizes as CTE, and to identify the "punch-drunk" syndrome as dementia pugislitica. Martland, H., Punch Drunk, Vol. 91(15), JAMA p. 1103-1107 (1928);
  - In 1933, the National Collegiate Athletic Association (the "NCAA") published its Medical Handbook for Schools and Colleges: Prevention and Care of Athletic Injuries. This NCAA publication outlined a specific concussion protocol due to its recognition of neurocognitive and

Page 28 of 11/2 cef: 03/14/2019

neurobehavioral sequelae linked to these repetitive concussive and/or subconcussive exposures;

- In 1937, the American Football Coaches Association published a warning that concussed players be removed from play;
- In the 1948, the New York State legislature instituted rules related to boxing referred to by the state's Medical Advisory Board, and Dr. Harry A. Kaplan as "traumatic encephalopathy;"
- By 1952, the federal government conducted CTE research. Specifically, prominent neuropsychiatrist Dr. Edwin Weinstein was studying CTE in a closed-head-injury cohort of Korean war veterans;
- The Weinstein CTE study defined concussion in step with modern times (in other words, it did not examine severe head-injury only or loss-of-consciousness only): Dr. Weinstein evaluated interruption of brain function;
- The Weinstein's study won legal recognition in Federal District Court in 1966, when one of its participants robbed a bank and was tried in federal court for the robbery. See Nagell v. U.S., 392 Fed.2d 934, 937 (5th Cir. 1968) (The defense asserted that the criminal defendant's CTE vitiated mens rea; "[h]ere the record is replete with expert testimony regarding ... 'chronic traumatic encephalopathy'- a disease of the brain caused by trauma. Its symptoms: paranoid suicidal preoccupations, 'confabulations', tendency toward projection, impaired judgment, lack of contact with reality");
- In 1952, The New England Journal of Medicine recommended a "three-strikes rule" for concussive exposures and football, Augustus Thorndike, Serious Recurrent Injuries of Athletes—Contraindications to Further Competitive Participation, 247 NEW ENG. J. MED. 554, 555 (1952). And, JAMA published additional findings on repetitive head trauma exposures in boxers, Busse, Ewald W. and Silverman, Albert J., Electroencephalographic Changes in Professional Boxers, Vol. 149:17, Journal of the American Medical Association, p. 1522-1525 (1952);
- In the early 1950s, research on pyramidal syndrome in athletes who sustained repetitive blows to the head was first being described in the medical and scientific literature;
- Numerous subsequent peer-reviewed papers appeared in journals such as *JAMA*, *Neurosurgery*, *NEJM*, *Lancet* and others; all strengthened the consensus that exposure to repetitive head trauma in the forms of acute concussion, multiple concussions, and long-term exposures to subconcussive blows had adverse consequences on the brain;

By 1962, Drs. Serel and Jaros looked at the heightened incidence of chronic encephalopathy in boxers and characterized the disease as a "Parkinsonian" pattern of progressive decline. Serel M, Jaros O., The mechanisms of cerebral concussion in boxing and their consequences. World Neurol. 3:351-8 1962.

- In 1964, German researchers, Drs. Haynal and Regli discovered an association between ALS and repetitive traumatic injury. Haynal A, Regli F. Zusammenhang der amyotrophischen lateralsclerose mitgehäufter elektrotraumata. Confinia Neurologica 1964;24:189-98;
- Also in 1964, the Congress of Neurological Surgeons conducted a symposia series in Miami, Florida, and discussed 35 cases of CTE ("chronic residua of head trauma") related to concussion in athletes that were presented by Dr. Harry A. Kaplan;
- By 1964, Drs. Richard Schneider and Frederick Driss of the University of Michigan observed that a concussion did not require a loss of consciousness". A definition developed by the 1964 Congress of Neurological Surgeons reads: 'brain concussion - a clinical syndrome characterized by immediate and transient impairment of neurofunction, such as alteration of consciousness, disturbance of vision, equilibrium, etc., due to mechanical forces;" and
- At this Miami symposia series, football neurosurgeon Dr. Richard Schneider also presented on the significant number of professional football deaths related to the ineffectiveness of the then-current plastic helmet. Defendants had developed a hard shelled helmet that did not protect against the forces of repetitive blows to the head of the nature sustained on the football field.
- 92. By the early 1960s, Defendants were on notice of two problems they could not control: severe (acute) head traumas and subclinical/clinical MTBIs causing latent or chronic disease processes.
  - D. DEFENDANTS HAD A SELF-IMPOSED DUTY TO PROTECT HEALTH AND SAFETY OF THE ENTIRE FOOTBALL COMMUNITY, PAST AND **PRESENT**
- 93. From the inception, Defendants held themselves out and acted as the guardians of the football community's best interests with respect to health and safety. Defendants unilaterally

ILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM

YSCEF DOC. NO. CASSE 2:12-md-02323-AB Document 8026 Filed 07/11/17 Page 20 pt 14/2 cef: 03/14/2019

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

created for itself the role of protecting players, informing players of safety concerns, and imposing a wide variety of rules to protect players from injuries.

- 94. Upon information and belief, since its inception, the NFL received and paid for advice from medical consultants regarding health risks associated with playing football, including the health risks associated with concussive and subconcussive injuries. Such ongoing medical advice and knowledge placed Defendants in a position of ongoing superior knowledge to the entire football community.
- 95. As a result, Defendants unilaterally assumed a duty to act in the best interests of the health and safety of the football community including the athletes at every level, to provide truthful information regarding risks to their health, and to take all reasonable steps necessary to ensure the safety of the community.
- 96. As the sport's governing entity (with monopolistic power), the NFL has made it known to players and teams alike that the NFL actively and pervasively governs player conduct and health and safety both on and off the field. In public statements since its inception, the NFL has stated that its goals include taking necessary steps for the safety, health and well-being of players and their families.
- 97. For decades, the NFL voluntarily instituted programs to support player health and safety on and off the field, and the players and their families looked to the NFL for guidance on these issues.
- 98. For example, in 1959, the NFL unilaterally established medical, life insurance, and retirement plans, funded the plans, and controlled the nature and extent of each of these plans without any player involvement. The NFL made all changes to the plans unilaterally.

FILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM INDEX NO. 652813/2012

YSCEF DOC. NO. CASSE 2:12-md-02323-AB Document 8026 Filed 07/11/17 Page 21/26 14/2019

99. Thus, since its inception and continuing into the present, the NFL has been in a superior position. Despite its duty and unilateral power to govern player conduct on and off the field, the NFL has for decades ignored, turned a blind eye to, and actively concealed the risks to players of repetitive subconcussive and concussive head impacts, which can and do result in players being knocked unconscious or having "their bell rung" so that they are in a conscious but disoriented state.

- 100. At all relevant times, the NFL's unique position at the apex of the sport of football, paired with its unmatched resources as the most well-funded organization devoted to the business of the game, has afforded it unparalleled access to data reflecting the effects of head impacts on football players and made it an institutional repository of decades of accumulated knowledge and data about head injuries to players.
- 101. The NFL joined with RIDDELL to conceal, deceive and ignore the evidence of latent neurodegenerative impact to players from repetitive blows to the head. Defendants' accumulated knowledge about head injuries and the associated health risks therefrom was, at all times, vastly superior to that readily available to the Plaintiffs.
- 102. For decades, Defendants failed to warn Plaintiffs of the medical risks associated with repetitive head impacts during NFL games and practices. Instead, Defendants ignored and actively concealed the risks, despite their historic and proactive role as the guardian of player safety. For that reason, Defendants breached their common law duty of reasonable and ordinary care to the Plaintiffs by failing to provide them with necessary, adequate, and truthful information about the heightened risks of latent neurological damage that arise from repetitive head impacts during NFL games and practices.

ILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

(SCEF DOC. NO. C489e 2:12-md-02323-AB Document 8026 Filed 07/11/17 Page 22/205 14/2019

E. DEFENDANTS VOLUNTARILY UNDERTOOK THE RESPONSIBILITY OF STUDYING HEAD IMPACTS IN FOOTBALL AND FRAUDULENTLY CONCEALED THEIR LONG-TERM EFFECTS

- 1. Defendant NFL First Participated in Studies after the 1961-62 Season.
- 103. Defendants, specifically Defendant NFL, first participated in this helmet efficacy studies that evaluated "brain damage" in professional football players at the conclusion of the 1961-62 NFL season. Dr. S.A. Reid implanted radio telemetry units, first on a Detroit Lions football player and later on others. The signal was first sent back to the press box and then to the sidelines. Dr. Reid furnished Defendants and all helmet manufacturers with regular progress reports. In a notable progress report believed to be from 1965, Dr. Reid detailed several key findings: 1) radiofrequency evidence of brain damage; 2) evidence of brain damage in the absence of concussion; and 3) the conclusion that a "cumulative effect" may exist from repeated, subclinical blows.
- industry and biomechanics leaders to serve as de facto litigation-avoidance consultants, even-at times-exchanging resources with the United States military. Defendants and the government would explore connections between subconcussive blows and latent disease, gaining the actual knowledge that repetitive blows to the head in football caused long-term consequences, along with the knowledge that helmets were ineffective to protect the problem. At that time, Commissioner Rozelle's office and the government sponsored a symposia on "Football Injuries" where the overwhelming focus was head injury. Included in the symposia were researchers from Wayne State University, notably biomechanicist Dr. Voigt Hodgson.
- 105. Dr. Hodgson presented research on repetitive blows to the head using testing on the lightly anesthetized stump-tail monkey, finding that force: head-weight ratio predicted concussion. Hodgson's work focused on predictors of concussion in stump-tailed monkeys and

INDEX NO. 652813/2012 Document 8026 NO. Case 2:12-md-02323-AB Page 63/14/2019

dog brains. Hodgson's work cited papers by German scientists recognizing a nearly century-old issue: the cumulative effect of subconcussive blows. Hodgson curiously stated from his own research that there did not appear to be an observable cumulative effect from subconcussive blows in his research, but conceded that the "opposing [published] views are difficult to reconcile" and that "intensity of blow ... "[is] undoubtedly important in any cumulative effect."

- 106. Defendants would continue to work with Dr. Hodgson and other Wayne State disciples, whose backgrounds in crashworthiness and automotive biomechanics led to helmet technology designs and safety standards premised on motorcycle racing helmets which are not intended to diffuse repetitive forces. Using these designs, Defendants developed hard scale technology for the helmets, rather than soft form technology, which defeated the purpose for the helmets on the football field.
  - 2. Defendant NFL Sponsored the Football Injuries Symposia in 1969, which Focused on Head Injuries.
- 107. Defendant NFL, having grown its trade association to new heights after acquiring its sole competitor, engaged branches of the United States Military to meet in 1969, with 47 luminaries from leading medical schools, the United States government, NFL clubs, football coaches such as legendary Don Shula, NFL team trainers such as Jim Van Deusen, eventual NOCSAE leaders, Wayne State University biomechanics experts, Harvard psychiatrists, neurologists, and leading sports medicine doctors to discuss the growing problem of "Football Injuries," focusing largely on head injuries. Defendant NFL itself made 27 presentations at the symposia. Some of the key presentations were:
  - Dr. Lawrence M. Patrick "Establishing Human Tolerance Levels for a. Injury;"
  - b. Col. John P. Stapp – "Human Tolerance of Impact;"

COUNTY CLERK DOC. NO. Case 2:12-md-02323-AB Document 8026 Page 24 pt 14/2019

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

Drs. Voigt Hodgson, E.S. Gurdjian, and L.M. Thomas (Wayne State c. University Biomechanics) – "Mechanical and Human Factors Related to Head Impact;"

- Dr. Stephen E. Reid "Radiotelemetry Study of Head Injuries in d. Football;"
- Dr. Howard Knuttgen "Psychological Basis of Performance and Physical e. Condition Testing;"
- f. Dr. Thomas Holmes III – "Psychologic Screening;"; Dr. Chester M. Pierce - "Effect of Fatigue and Mental Stress on Performance;"
- Dr. Austin Henschel "Effects of Heat on Performance;" g.
- Coach Don Shula and Eddie Block "Coaching, Game Skills, and Injury;" h.
- Dr. Allan Ryan "The Role of Protective Equipment in Injury Control;" i.
- NY Jets Trainer Jack Rockwell-- "The Relationship of Turf, Playing į. Conditions, and Equipment to Injuries;"
- k. Victor Frankel – "Biomechanical Analysis of Football Injuries"; and
- 1. Vergil N. Slee – "Computerization of Injury Data."
- 108. At the time of the 1969 Football Injuries Symposia, all of the cadaver studies, concussion tolerance studies on dog brains, and the helmet telemetry studies had been either shared with Defendants (or simply sponsored by Defendants in the first place).
- 109. Other presentations at the symposia focused on the injuries suffered on the field and varied from Dr. Hodgson's presentation described above Dr. Charles Pierce's presentation, who that upon information and belief had been hired to blame symptoms of irritability, drug abuse, emotional liability, and sleep problems in the NFL player on issues of pride and football players wives' treatment of their husbands while not addressing the latent sequelae of brain injuries suffered by repetitive head trauma. Charles M. Pierce, Effect of Fatigue and Mental Stress on Football Performance, National Academy of Sciences, Football Injuries: Papers Presented at a Workshop, 207-09 (1970).

FILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

Page 25 ph 14/2019

Page 25 ph 14/2019

110. Presentations from former Jets trainer Jack Rockwell and Jets team physician James Nicholas illustrated the earliest examples of reporting studies with flawed data. Rockwell entirely buried unfavorable data regarding injuries on turf surfaces by calling them "too inconclusive," referred to equipment studies as "difficult" to assess; instead, his lone recommendation for change pointed to the one thing that was beyond man-made control- the weather.

- 111. Dr. Nicholas reported on the relationship between position and injury while relying on data identifying only seven total concussions in the nine years of his study.
- 112. Dr. Allan Ryan from University of Wisconsin presented on "The Role of Protective Equipment in Injury Control," comparing football players with equipment to dinosaurs (with bodies covered by armor and yet failed to survive).
- 113. In direct contravention to what had been presented to the general public by Dr. Schneider in 1964, Dr. Ryan gushed about plastic helmets, reporting that: "We have a helmet that provides extraordinarily good protection compared with models [from the 1940s and 1950s] but ... there are many boys who ... suffer irreparable brain damage."
- 114. Dr. Ryan, however, acknowledged some poor outcomes (deaths, brain injuries, etc.), but stated that the advent of this helmet led to unintended and inappropriate use by players. In other words, at this 1969 NFL symposia, the groundwork for a defense was being laid: any head injuries were the fault of the players themselves (or their wives).
- 115. Dr. Ryan made a series of critical recommendations, the most critical of which was to establish (what would ultimately become) the National Operating Committee on Standards for Athletic Equipment ("NOCSAE"). Within months of this 1969 symposia series, following recommendations made at the meetings, NOCSAE was formed.

3. **NOCSAE** 

- 116. NOCSAE is a non-profit organization whose stated goal is to improve athletic equipment, and to reduce injuries through creating standards for athletic equipment.
- NOCSAE's purported efforts included the development of performance standards for football helmets as well as research to better understand the mechanism and tolerance of head and neck injuries and the design and structure of football helmets.
- 118. In reality, NOCSAE advanced a constituency-serving agenda, specifically that of the protective equipment industry that controls its funding and that has traditionally controlled the votes of its board of directors, and equally important, those athletic organizations dependent upon these protective equipment manufacturers for equipment certification seals.
- 119. NOCSAE has always been self-regulating, and establishes voluntary equipment safety standards, with manufacturers testing their own equipment and then reporting results to NOCSAE to receive their certification seal.
- 120. Indeed, despite its government-agency-styled name, NOCSAE receives no oversight from any bureaucratic or other independent federal or state-sanctioned agency, such as the Federal Trade Commission, Consumer Product Safety Commission, or the Occupational Safety and Health Administration. Instead, NOCSAE has strictly voluntary standards for compliance, available for adoption by any equipment manufacturer, user group, or athletic regulatory body.
- Upon information and belief, the NOCSAE standards have remained unchanged 121. because of RIDDELL co-conspirators' influence over and, substantial voting power on the NOCSAE Board of Directors, and have financially incentivized NOCSAE accordingly.

FILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM

NYSCEF DOC. NO. C485e 2:12-md-02323-AB Document 8026 Filed 07/11/17

INDEX NO. 652813/2012
Page 17/25 14/2019

122. The divergence between NOCSAE's stated mission and underlying agendas appears clearest in the composition of those NOCSAE Board members and top advisors with ties to the protective equipment industry:

- a. RIDDELL/All-American President Don Gleisner served on the Board of NOCSAE during the time-period of the NFL's MTBI Committee's creation while working in the Chicago, Illinois headquarters;
- b. At all material times, including, but not limited to, the time period of the MTBI Committee's creation, at least two board votes were controlled by the Sporting Goods Manufacturing Association, now known as the Sports & Fitness Industry Association;
- c. At all material times, including, but not limited to, the time period of the MTBI Committee's creation, at least one board vote was controlled by a representative from the American Football Coaches Association or the College Football Association;
- d. At all material times, including, but not limited to, the time period of the MTBI Committee's creation, at least two board votes were controlled by the Athletic Equipment Managers Association;
- e. At all times material, including, but not limited to, the time period of the MTBI Committee's creation, NOCSAE's research director was J.J. "Trey" Crisco, whose research on helmet telemetry for Simbex, LLC was purchased and acquired by RIDDELL; and
- f. At all times material, including, but not limited to, the time period of the MTBI Committee's creation, the NOCSAE's technical advisor has been and remains frequent RIDDELL/NFL expert witness and paid consultant Peter David R. Halstead.
- 123. The conspiratorial nature of the relationship between RIDDELL, NFL and NOCSAE was described in the deposition testimony of RIDDELL's paid expert Dr. Halstead, who stated that "the NFL and NOCSAE try pretty hard to work together," which Halstead explained in deposition while testifying that "I work with the NFL Committee on Mild Traumatic Brain Injury ... typically through NOCSAE." Deposition of Peter David Halstead, *Estate of Swinger v. NFL*, Case C2-03-665 (SDOH).

FILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM INDEX NO. 652813/2012

YSCEF DOC. NO. CASSE 2:12-md-02323-AB Document 8026 Filed 07/11/17 Page 20 pt 14/2 cef: 03/14/2019

124. NOCSAE's certification testing methodology and systemic bias belie its independence and value as providing any services in the way of safety or indicia of reliability to its end-users (those who wear helmets and other equipment).

- 125. Through 2009, NOCSAE's Newsletter noted that "NOCSAE cannot answer and probably should not" answer the question: "Which helmets provide the best protection from concussion?" It goes on to say that "the conclusion as to which helmet does a better job in reducing or preventing concussions is better addressed by the manufacturers." At the same time, NOCSAE prohibited licensees from even releasing the qualitative data points on certification that would indicate relative quality.
- 126. The NOCSAE Newsletter once again completes the circle, by saying "the conclusion as to which helmet does a better job in reducing or preventing concussions is better addressed by the manufacturers." In fact, NOCSAE prohibits licensees from even releasing the qualitative data point on certification that would indicate relative quality.
- 127. As a result, consumers and end users can never understand their relative risks, so long as they wear helmets from manufacturers like RIDDELL, who use NOCSAE standards and are not releasing information to the public.

## 4. NOCSAE Rubber Stamps Industry Research and Creates Its Own.

- 128. NOCSAE first began research efforts regarding head protection equipment in or about 1969, establishing standards by the early 1970s that remain materially unchanged and in place to this very day.
- 129. Its stated goal has been to improve athletic equipment, and to reduce injuries through creating standards for athletic equipment.
- 130. NOCSAE has received significant grant funding from helmet manufacturers, Defendant NFL, and NFL Charities (by and through Defendant NFL).

INDEX NO. 652813/2012 Document 8026 NO. C485e 2:12-md-02323-AB Page 60 14/2019

131. Specifically, NOCSAE received NFL Charities grants, and "MTBI grant" money amounting to a substantial portion of its overall grant money. In 1997 alone, NOCSAE received a \$50,000 grant to assist in the performance and underwriting of further research in the areas of football helmet protection and helmet safety performance.

- 132. NOCSAE had multiple members of Defendant NFL's MTBI committee (John Powell and David Viano) to oversee its grant dissemination. Both Powell and Viano, upon information and belief, have received financial compensation from RIDDELL.
- In 1999, NOCSAE-funded-research began investigating brain injury, specifically 133. MTBI, subconcussive trauma, and return-to-play ("RTP") protocols and procedures. All of this work was non-clinical research.
- NOCSAE has paid for research, by itself and with co-conspirators, to the 134. Southern Impact Research Center (the "SIRC"), which is owned, at least in part, and operated by frequent RIDDELL/MTBI Committee expert consultant Peter David Halstead; both NOCSAE and SIRC have directly employed Halstead, who also lists the NFL Players' Association on his C.V.
- In 2000, NOCSAE announced that it had formally contracted with SIRC and 135. Halstead to provide its licensees with resources for testing, responding to inquiries, equipment set-up, and update training.
- In its 2003 Newsletter, NOCSAE announced that "[w]e are working on the details of a new cooperation with the National Football League for research into football concussions and related standards."

TILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

YSCEF DOC. NO. C485e 2:12-md-02323-AB Document 8026 Filed 07/11/17 Page 40 pt 14/2 CEF: 03/14/2019

137. One year later, in another NOCSAE Newsletter in the Spring of 2004, NOCSAE lauded the work of the conspirators' sham committee.<sup>9</sup>

- 138. In the same Spring 2004 Newsletter, the delay in updating helmet standards was again addressed but remained unexplained.
- 139. Notwithstanding NOCSAE's research grants to outside sources, the scientific consensus, and its proclaimed cooperative research with the NFL, NOCSAE has not instituted more modernized helmet certification guidelines. It finally moved the April 2004 Football Helmet Test Methodology (ND081-04m04) into "proposed" status as of January of 2006, referring all questions to David Halstead.
- 140. Upon information and belief, NOCSAE Football Helmet Test Methodology remains unchanged today.

# 5. The NFL P and RIDDELL Agreement

- 141. In 1969, co-conspirator NFL, concerned about its own liability, commissioned the Stanford Research Institute ("SRI") to study concussions and other injuries, as sustained on grass versus Astroturf. *See*, Cooper Rollow, "NFL Takes Steps To Curb Injuries", Chicago Tribune, June 28, 1973, Sec. 3 at 2.
- 142. The NFLPA exposed what it discovered of this largely concealed study as self-serving and false. *See*, Garvey, Study Totally Inadequate, Players Group Criticizes Turf Report, (AP) June 29, 1973. As later discovered by Sports Illustrated, the SRI study found that 9.4% of

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> NOCSAE wrote: "The NFL's Committee on Mild Traumatic Brain Injuries recently published its results assessing the impact type and injury biomechanics of concussions in professional football ... The committee claims that the variance of concussive impact data by location could form the basis for future performance standards ... Concussions were primarily related to translational acceleration and consistently detectable by conventional measures of head injury risk ... A strong correlation existed between rotational and translational acceleration leading the committee to conclude that translational values remain sufficient for detection and standards."

ILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM INDEX NO. 652813/2012

YSCEF DOC. NO. CASSE 2:12-md-02323-AB Document 8026 Filed 07/11/17 Page 41/20 14/2019

injuries were caused by helmets. Underwood, John, *An Unfolding Tragedy*, Sports Illustrated, August 14, 1978.

- 143. Some minimal rule changes to the professional game were made subsequent to the SRI/NFL study, but co-conspirator NFL never acted on the issues of mild-traumatic brain-injury ("MTBI"), concussive exposure, or simply repeated blows to the head ("subconcussive" blows or exposure) based on the study's results. This was true, even with what was nearly a half-century of scholarship and research having been conducted by this time-period, both on repetitive blows to the brain, and also on football helmet technology.
- 144. By the late 1970s, only three helmet manufacturers remained in business, and the RIDDELL's then-president openly worried that litigation could end football.
- 145. In or around 1982, the RIDDELL's president publicly proposed the formation of a player compensation pool. He called this the "Sports Rehabilitation Foundation," proposing it be funded by the NFL to provide support payments to high school, collegiate, and professional football players permanently injured during football play. In return for this compensation, players would waive their rights to sue helmet manufacturers. *See* Appelson, G., *Helmet Maker Proposes Football Injury Pool*, 68 A.B.A.J. 136 (1982). An NFL committee was tasked with studying financing for the proposed pool, including ticket surcharges, network contributions, or charges to the players. *Id*.
- 146. Rather than seek to solve football's safety problems for players, RIDDELL and the NFL, and NFL P leaders of the football community in revenue and stature, opted for a self-serving, deliberate, and forward-thinking approach: enlisting the help of other corporate entities

Page 42/25 11/25 CEF: 03/14/2019

and individuals. The workers-compensation-like scheme proposed by the RIDDELL coconspirators did not ultimately materialize. 10

By 1983, upon information and belief, at least some helmets' warnings were 147. amended to state the following:

Do Not Use This Helmet To Butt, Ram, or Spear an Opposing Player. This Is In Violation Of Football Rules And Can Result In Severe Head, Brain, or Neck Injury, Paralysis Or Death to You and Possible Injury to Your Opponent. There Is A Risk These Injuries May Occur As A Result Of Accidental Contact Without Intent To Butt, Ram, Or Spear. NO HELMET CAN PREVENT SUCH INJURIES.

- 148. Still, following NOCSAE guidelines, the RIDDELL at the time was only warning against traumatic brain injury, not about MTBI, concussions, subconcussive blows, nor long term latent brain diseases including CTE, or other related repetitive-exposure injuries.
- In addition, during this 1980s time period, through co-conspirator NFL Charities, 149. at least one neurologist, Dr. Stanley Appel, M.D., received a sum, believed to be \$125,000, to research linkage between the three incidences of ALS (or CTEM) on the same NFL team.
- 150. Upon information and belief, Dr. Appel received this grant money not to undertake good-faith scientific study, but instead, to support Defendants self-serving and predetermined conclusion that no such link existed.
- 151. Dr. Appel had, according to tobacco industry memoranda, agreed to perform favorable tobacco-industry research during the same time-period as his NFL research. He has

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> The proposal coincided with a time during which the NFL co-conspirators faced a series of unique, first-of-their-kind challenges: significant forced changes to the insuring and re-insuring of its workers' compensation scheme, after the winding up and eventual liquidation of an underfunded, off-shore, captive mutual insurance carrier (NFL Insurance Limited) left open questions on work-related-injury liabilities; labor unrest with the NFLPA and the absence of a collective bargaining agreement between ownership and players; and, a bizarre cluster of football players, Matt Hazeltine, Gary Lewis, and Bobby Waters, all diagnosed in the same window of time (the early 1980s) with Amytrophic Lateral Sclerosis ("ALS" or "Lou Gerhig's Disease"), all of whom played together on the San Francisco 49ers; and, all of whom died by 1987.

FILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM

YSCEF DOC. NO. C489e 2:12-md-02323-AB Document 8026 Filed 07/11/17 Page 43/06 14/5cef: 03/14/2019

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

since become an outspoken critic of the generally accepted scientific connection between trauma and ALS-like symptoms.

- 152. Upon information and belief, on April 11, 1988, RIDDELL and co-conspirator NFL P, the licensing arm of the NFL, embarked on a joint venture. Further, in 1989, RIDDELL agreed to serve as exclusive helmet provider to the NFL co-conspirators. The joint-venture would serve to preserve RIDDELL's financial health and RIDDELL in turn would provide assistance to NFL football in proliferating junk-science and propaganda that minimized the risks of repetitive head injury and concealed the risks of CTE from those playing the game.
- 153. By the spring of 1990, Defendants were engaging in the multi-decade conspiracy to limit their own tort liability by concealing and/or misrepresenting and/or omitting information about the link between latent brain disease and head trauma as a result of playing football from the football community; along with its co-conspirators, including but not limited to: NFL, NFL P, NFL Charities and RIDDELL. Defendants also agreed to engage in a long-term plan to conceal material information about football's link to CTE and other neurological/neurobehavioral conditions, while doing so in the name of solving safety problems for its game's players.
- 154. In return for providing free helmets, pads and jerseys to each NFL team,
  RIDDELL received the exclusive right to display its logo during NFL games on the helmets of
  those players who choose to wear the RIDDELL brand. The trade name the word 'RIDDELL' can be seen in the front of the helmet on the 'nose bumper', on the side of the helmet on the chin
  strap, and in the back of the helmet at the helmet's base. While NFL players remain free to wear
  the helmet of their choice, the Agreement stipulates that "manufacturers' logos other than
  RIDDELL's must remain covered during league play ... in order for an NFL to be eligible for all

TYSCEF DOC. NO. Case 2:12-md-02323-AB Document 8026 Filed 07/11/17 Page 44 of 14/2 cef: 03/14/2019

the free and discounted equipment from RIDDELL, at least 90% of its players must use RIDDELL helmets." *Kelci Stringer v. NFL, et al.*, 2:03-cv-00665-MHN-MRA. (S.D. Ohio).

- 155. This agreement was so powerful that RIDDELL's chief competitor made it the subject of antitrust litigation. *Schutt Athlet. Sales Co. v. RIDDELL, INC.*, 727 F. Supp. 1220, 1222 (N.D. III. 1989).
- 156. Former RIDDELL President J.C. Wingo stated in 2013 that the purpose of the RIDDELL-NFL exclusivity deal was "to ensure a viable survivor in the helmet industry." See John Helyar, Helmets Preventing Concussion Seen Quashed By NFL-Riddell, Bloomberg Business, Mar. 18, 2013.
- 157. As further consideration for RIDDELL's exclusivity agreement with the NFL, RIDDELL was permitted to sell NFL-branded mini replica helmets as souvenir items.

  RIDDELL was also provided an exclusive multi-million-dollar market to sell NFL-branded products in exchange for RIDDELL's participation in its conspiracy.

#### F. THE MTBI COMMITTEE

- 158. By the early 1990s, the emerging scientific consensus forced Defendants to take a different approach to the growing problem of MTBI-caused acute injury and latent disease in existing and former football players, respectively.
- 159. On October 20, 1992, Commissioner Paul Tagliabue received a hand-written letter from Arthur J. Stevens, General Counsel for Lorillard Tobacco company, Tobacco Institute Executive Committee member, and head of the industry's "committee of counsel." The letter copied Lorillard co-owners then-New York Giants co-owner P.R. Tisch and Andrew Tisch. It advised on updates regarding the crime-fraud exception to the attorney-client privilege in the context of exposure-injury litigation.

NO. C485e 2:12-md-02323-AB Document 8026 Page 45/25 11/25 CEF: 03/14/2019

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

160. Upon information and belief, it was at this time that Defendant NFL had begun

recognizing large numbers of its players were developing chronic brain damage from football, and paying disability money and workers' compensation money for this. In addition, the Giants had recently borne witness to a high-profile concussion, when, on September 7, 1992, 49ers quarterback Steve Young was knocked out of the Giants' game due to a concussion.

- 161. Covington and Burling litigator Paul Tagliabue, recently named NFL Commissioner, publicly dismissed the league's concussion issues as "pack journalism", saying that the number of concussions was very small<sup>11</sup>, that the NFL experienced "one concussion every three or four games," though privately, he had begun implementing a long-term, litigationdefense strategy
- Commissioner Tagliabue decided to establish an "independent" Committee to 162. create the appearance of progress on concussion research and protective-equipment advancement.
- In 1994, the NFL voluntarily formed and funded a committee, the Mild Traumatic 163. Brain Injury Committee ("MTBI Committee"), to study the issue of head injuries in the NFL. The NFL funded the MTBI Committee through the NFL Charities, among other grants.
- 164. The MTBI Committee was a joint enterprise by Defendants and undertaken for the following purposes: a) to create a body of self-serving non-clinical science on MTBI and blows to the head; b) to provide a scientific basis for the underlying test metrics used in safetyequipment design; c) to provide a scientific basis for the underlying test metrics used in safetyequipment research; d) to provide non-clinical (e.g., scientific research) to interested parties making decisions with football players who could be accused of legally causing these players'

<sup>11</sup> www.pbs.org/wgbh/pages/frontline/sports/league-of-denial/timeline-the-nfls-concussion-crisis.

'ILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM

YSCEF DOC. NO. CASSE 2:12-md-02323-AB Document 8026 Filed 07/11/17 Page 46 Post 14/2019

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

chronic brain damage and/or latent brain disease(s); and e) to develop and validate a neuropsychological test battery which, in conjunction with football players' purported subjective symptoms, could justify otherwise unjustifiable decisions by clinicians to clear such players to play football.

- 165. In this way, the MTBI Committee's creation served to: a) drag the fact-finding process out; b) cast doubt on football-related causation altogether by blaming co-morbidities; c) attempt to distinguish NFL-causation from pre-NFL causation; and d) conduct bad-faith harm-reduction research in the form of exploring improvements to equipment changes and game conditions that conspirators, committee members, behind-the-scenes scientists and attorneys knew would not actually result in material health benefits for players, but would create a false sense of security in Plaintiffs and others.
- 166. The MTBI Committee first met collectively in February of 1995 in Indianapolis, where they arrived at a consensus definition for "concussion."
- 167. At the time the MTBI Committee began, the Chair, then-Jets team Doctor Pellman, learned or should have learned through treating his own player/patient, Jets Pro Bowl receiver Al Toon, that Toon had developed a series of acute brain injuries and lingering sequelae, such as chronic severe headaches, malaise, intolerance of loud noises, depression, and emotional liability as a result of repetitive head trauma.
- 168. Committee Member Albert Burstein had worked largely as a consultant for numerous pharmaceutical and biomedical corporations prior to his working on the NFL's MTBI Committee. Most importantly, Burstein worked regularly as a defense expert witness for RIDDELL on numerous personal injury/product liability litigation matters concurrent with his time as a member of the purportedly "independent" MTBI Committee.

FILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

SCEF DOC. NO. CASSE 2:12-md-02323-AB Document 8026 Filed 07/11/17 Page 47/2014/2019

- 169. In an example of the numerous instances that Committee Member Burstein provided paid-for trial testimony on RIDDELL's behalf while serving on the conspirators' sham committee, in *Arnold v. RIDDELL, INC.*, 882 F.Supp. 979 (D. Kan. 1995), Burstein opined that the cause of a football player's paralysis would have remained unchanged regardless of the specific helmet type he had worn.
- 170. Under Burstein's guidance, along with Committee Chair Dr. Elliot Pellman, the Committee agreed to drive out any potentially successful competitor products to the RIDDELL products, even products that were scientifically tested and believed to provide players with substantial benefit.
- 171. The original roster comprising this Committee, purportedly independent and composed to research the issues of concussion in football in good-faith, revealed this group to be the opposite: it was in fact a biased and/or ill-qualified who's-who list of NFL and RIDDELL insiders and professional expert witnesses.
  - 172. The MTBI was first composed of the following members:
    - a. Committee Chair Dr. Elliot Pellman, MD, served as team doctor for the New York Jets concurrently in his role as chair of this independent, non-conflicted committee; Committee Chair Dr. Elliot Pellman had been disclosed by defense counsel as an expert witness in a concussion-based, return-to-play, malpractice trial against fellow NFL team physician, Chicago Bears John Munsell, MD; NFL lead spokesman Greg Aiello has acknowledged that Commissioner Paul Tagliabue received personal medical care on an ongoing basis from Dr. Pellman over the course of a decade;
    - b. Committee Member David Viano, PhD, offered purportedly for his background on biomechanics and helmet safety was primarily an employee of General Motors at the time of his appointment and not a professor at Wayne State University as represented;
    - c. Committee Member Dr. Viano left GM in 2002, and has received the bulk of his income over the course of his life as a defense-side expert witness in product-liability actions, primarily testifying on issues of crashworthiness in automotive industry; Committee Member Dr. Viano and his shell

Document 8026 Filed 07/11/17 Page 18/26 14/3cef: 03/14/2019

corporation received approximately \$200,000 per year from NFL Charities in "MTBI Grant" money; Michigan State University's department of kinesiology, where MTBI Committee member John Powell, PhD (athletic trainer) was employed, received upwards of \$50,000 per year; University of Pittsburgh Medical Center, where MTBI Committee member and Pittsburgh Steelers' neurologist Dr. Joseph Maroon practiced, received upwards of \$50,000 per year MTBI grant money; and

- d. Committee Member Mark Lovell, PhD, a business partner of Steelers team neurologist and fellow MTBI Committee-member Joseph Maroon, M.D., had a significant corporate interest in selling his controversial product "imPACT! Sideline concussion assessment tool" to the NFL.
- 173. From 1994 until 2010, Defendants propagated their own industry-funded and falsified research to mitigate the harm caused by the game and their products, despite their historic roles as the guardians of player safety, and despite the fact that independent medical scientists had already identified the significant threat posed.
- 174. In addition, the MTBI Committee funneled money to a number of outside consultants it knew would provide favorable conclusions.
- 175. The Committee worked closely during early years with Dr. Lawrence Thibault, a notable biomechanics expert in Philadelphia who had opined that the so-called "shaken-baby" syndrome did not actually exist. He opined that babies did not suffer from such repetitive-type trauma, but instead only suffered from acute and specific blunt-force traumatic events.
- 176. The committee also retained Dr. Cynthia Bir. Dr. Bir was a biomechanics expert who had significant experience working in boxing, which the MTBI committee worked hard to distinguish from the sport of football.
- 177. The MTBI Committee funneled significant money to Peter David Halstead, a football-helmet tester who worked at his own lab in Tennessee (the Southern Impact Research Center or "SIRC") and at the University of Tennessee Knoxville Biomechanics Laboratory to validate and test helmets pursuant to NOCSAE standards. Halstead had no college degree and

ILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM INDEX NO. 652813/2012

TYSCEF DOC. NO. C485/e 2:12-md-02323-AB Document 8026 Filed 07/11/17 Page 49 pt 14/2 cef: 03/14/2019

has lied about his education multiple times in federal-court depositions and on his resume that is posted on his website, www.soimpact.com.

- on General Motors' expert witness and biomechanics expert Dr. David Viano. Viano came up with many of the principal theories advanced by the committee: that football injuries are biomechanically different than boxing (where chronic brain injury was clinically proven); and that the MTBI testing metrics and standards were valid. The nature of Burstein's opinion (that the brand of helmet would not influence an injury) also was the shared opinion advanced by paid consultants Dr. Joseph Torg and Dr. John Powell, both of whom were also corporate-friendly consultants and expert witnesses. Joseph Torg had testified for RIDDELL at trials many times in the 1970s, and he had participated in injury-tracking data with Burstein during the 1970s. Powell had been in charge, not merely of tracking injury data for the NFL but also devising the tracking system for the NFL from the time he received his PhD in 1980. Prior to that, the NFL had no injury tracking system whatsoever. Powell had also received income during the 1970s performing similar work for the NCAA, and had also performed helmet/concussion studies involving RIDDELL's helmets.
- 179. The Committee members disclaimed any "financial or business interest that poses a conflict" to the MTBI Committee's research in *Neurosurgery* notwithstanding the numerous league ties and salaried positions such as NFL Medical Director / Jets Doctor / Chaired NFL Physician's society, NFL Injury and Safety Panel, and a personal physician to Commissioner Tagliabue.
- 180. The Committee commingled MTBI grant funds funneled from NFL Charities with RIDDELL money for use on sham helmet-safety research between 1997-2000, the purpose of

INDEX NO. 652813/2012 NO. C485e 2:12-md-02323-AB Document 8026 Page 50/pf 11/2 CEF: 03/14/2019

which was to develop a product that the MTBI Committee knew was tested through ineffective means for the NFL's and RIDDELL's mutual commercial benefit after misrepresenting study results.

- 181. Elliot Pellman, Chairman of MTBI, represented in a May 2009 meeting on CTE pathology and helmet safety between MTBI Committee members, NFLPA medical and player representatives, NFL league officials and attorneys, experts, and scientists from BU, that: "[t]he sponsorship of Riddell should have nothing to do with making decisions ... we want [Riddell] to help in terms of fitting, but we would prefer the data come [from elsewhere] ... So we in fact do coach people how to speak in terms of liability, particularly when it comes to your history or history of concussions."
- The Committee acknowledged in *Neurosurgery* papers that the legal contributions 182. to the MTBI Committee's work, including that of NFL general counsel Jeff Pash and Covington/former NFL counsel Dorothy C. Mitchell, who had "worked tirelessly to initiate the research ... her efforts paved the way for successful completion ...." By creating the MTBI Committee, Defendants affirmatively assumed a duty to use reasonable care in the study of concussion and post-concussion syndrome in NFL players, including the publication of data and statements from the MTBI Committee.
- Rather than exercising reasonable care, Defendants engaged in a concerted effort 183. of deception and denial designed: (a) to dispute accepted and valid neuroscience regarding the connection between repetitive traumatic brain injuries and concussions and degenerative brain disease such as CTE; and, (b) to create a falsified body of research which the NFL could cite as proof that truthful and accepted neuroscience on the subject was inconclusive and subject to doubt.

TILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM

YSCEF DOC. NO. C4858 2:12-md-02323-AB Document 8026 Filed 07/11/17 Page 51/2014/2019

184. Defendants reasonably expected that NFL players and the football community at large, including Plaintiffs, would rely on its research and pronouncements, in part because of the historic special relationship between the NFL and the players and, in part because the NFL knew that the vast majority of NFL players played under non-guaranteed contracts and student athlete's played for non-guaranteed scholarships and would willingly (and unknowingly) expose themselves to additional neurological injury and an increased risk of harm solely to maintain those non-guaranteed contracts.

- 185. Defendants' unparalleled status in the world of football (and historical status as the guardian of player safety) imbued its MTBI Committee's pronouncements on concussions with a unique authority as a source of information to players. Plaintiffs therefore reasonably relied on the Defendants' pronouncements on these vital health issues.
- 186. The MTBI Committee's stated goal was to present objective findings on the extent to which a concussion problem existed in the NFL and to outline solutions. The MTBI Committee's studies were supposed to be geared toward "improv[ing] player safety" and for the purpose of instituting "rule changes aimed at reducing head injuries."
- 187. By 1994, when the MTBI Committee was formed, independent scientists and neurologists alike were convinced that all concussions—even seemingly mild ones—are serious injuries that can permanently damage the brain, impair thinking ability and memory, and hasten the onset of mental decay and senility, especially when they are inflicted frequently and without time to properly heal.
- 188. Then-Commissioner Paul Tagliabue stated that "[i]n the early 1990s, as we looked more deeply into the specific area of concussions, we realized that there were more

28CEF DOC. NO. C4890 2:12-md-02323-AB Document 8026 Filed 07/11/17 Page 52/26 14/8cef: 03/14/2019

questions than answers," despite the fact that independent science had already come to a definitive, but harmful conclusion a decade earlier.

- 189. The NFL benefitted from and orchestrated NFL Charities' propagation of self-serving, industry-funded and falsified research through the MTBI Committee to support its often ridiculed positions on exposure to repetitive head-trauma.
- 190. The NFL's ties to the Tobacco Institute have dated back at least to 1984, when then-Commissioner Pete Rozelle invited Tobacco Institute President Sam Chilcotte to the NFL's Spring Meetings as his personal guest. NFL Government Relations Director Joe Browne met with the Tobacco Institute on a regular basis in the 1980s, offering counsel on lobbying and key strategy issues.
- 191. Dorothy Mitchell, who had just left her prior Covington position along with NFL General Counsel Jeff Pash, where she worked on the controversial defense of the Tobacco Institute, played a supervisory role in the re-allocation of \$134,000 in MTBI grant money in connection with the attempted medical malpractice defense of member-club physician Dr. John Munsell.
- 192. Indeed, the entirety of the MTBI Committee was comprised of individuals with football industry ties or an agenda that was compatible with the Defendants liability-limiting goals.
- 193. The MTBI Committee began by publishing a number of technical papers in the 1990s presented at the International Research Council on the Biomechanics of Injury ("IRCOBI"). The "IRCOBI Papers" were the fruits of early "MTBI Grant" money funneled from Defendant NFL and RIDDELL either through NFL Charities or directly to a series of expert consultants, who were effectively pre-litigation defense-side expert witnesses:

ILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM INDEX NO. 652813/2012

YSCEF DOC. NO. CASSE 2:12-md-02323-AB Document 8026 Filed 07/11/17 Page 53/26 14/26 19

• Exponent Failure Associates (Drs. Robert Fijan and Reid Miller);

- Biokinetics, Ltd. Canada (James Newman et al);
- Dr. David C. Viano;
- Alleghany University;
- Wayne State University's Biomechanics Lab (Dr. A.I. King et al);
- Duke University's Dr. James McElhaney; and
- Dr. Lawrence Thibault
- 194. One of these early, principal IRCOBI papers sponsored by the MTBI Committee validated the RIDDELL VSR-4 helmet over the rival Bike technology in order, upon information and belief, to validate the agreement between NFL/NFLP and RIDDELL which otherwise would have been fraudulent on its face.
- 195. The early IRCOBI papers in the 1990s also studied mouth-guard research for concussion, concluding falsely that proper use of a mouth-guard could impact MTBI.
- 196. In the 1990s, this work principally, with the MTBI Committee's financial backing, laid the groundwork to advance Defendants' bottom line, introduced computerized neuropsychological testing protocol into the NFL, and published a series of otherwise (even more) highly suspect research in peer-review journal *Neurosurgery* during the 2000s.
- 197. These papers validated the "Hybrid-III" testing dummies as the means to test concussion and forces to the head and neck in football players, which was-on its face-a questionable if not nonsensical approach given that these dummies were stiff and un-lifelike when compared to the human head/neck, which bent and torqued.
- 198. The early papers also validated the "viscous criterion VC" injury model advanced by Viano in his research to justify the otherwise unjustifiable NOCSAE standards.

TILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

YSCEF DOC. NO. C485e 2:12-md-02323-AB Document 8026 Filed 07/11/17 Page 54/26 14/25cef: 03/14/2019

199. More early work was used to advance and/or validate neuropsychological testing protocol. This specifically included the computerized neuropsychological testing research done by Alleghany University, designed to create a "concussion severity index" and supervised by Exponent Failure Analysis expert consultants Drs. Robert Fijan and Reid Miller as creators of the neuropsychological testing protocol.<sup>12</sup>

- 200. This computerized neuropsychological testing protocol admittedly proceeded from the underlying assumption that football players were not injured (i.e., they had NOT suffered a diffuse brain injury) but instead, simply had many of the frequent comorbidities associated with diffuse brain injuries: attention deficit, memory loss, concentration difficulties, and impaired information processing.
- 201. Upon information and belief, the Allegeny protocol involved only five teams and tested only one of five injured players yet, it became the underlying basis for the scientific justification for ImPACT Concussion Assessment Tool, used to validate the RIDDELL Revolution Helmet and in multiple papers published in *Neurosurgery* by the MTBI Committee.
- 202. The MTBI Committee knowingly published papers in peer-reviewed journals basing conclusions on factually unsupportable claims (based upon the data they had), or cherry-pick data in order to support the conclusions that the committee sought. It was also this committee that would test, sponsor, and verify with neuropsychological testing, what would become the RIDDELL revolution helmet.

-53-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> Exponent Failure Analysis has drawn criticism for its reports claiming second-hand smoke did not cause cancer, and for its other work on behalf of the NFL, most recently in the "Deflategate" scandal.

TILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

YSCEF DOC. NO. C485e 2:12-md-02323-AB Document 8026 Filed 07/11/17 Page 55 ph 14/5 cef: 03/14/2019

203. Former General Counsel Richard Lester's testimony in *Stringer v. NFL*<sup>13</sup> suggests that MTBI Committee head Dr. Viano may have served in a joint-employment capacity by RIDDELL and NFL pursuant to the licensing agreement and conspiratorial agreement while also serving as the Chair of NFL's MTBI Committee; his testimony makes clear, regardless that this agreement provides for a joint employee of RIDDELL and NFL.

204. In one example, the Committee conspired to keep non-RIDDELL helmet, the Bike Pro Edition helmet, which NFLPA President Trace Armstrong had worked to develop as a technological advancement, out of the League. www.bloomberg.com/news/articles/2013-03-18/helmets.

205. The Committee also scuttled the use of the ProCap product (a soft outer shell for helmets intended to reduce MTBIs), reportedly without regard to its potential benefits. *Id*.

206. Through MTBI Grant money from co-conspirator NFL Charities, Steelers/UPMC Neuropsychologist Mark Lovell was charged with developing the subsequent neuropsychological testing protocol for the NFL. Upon information and belief, these tests were intended to serve as a supposed objective basis to justify team physicians' and coaches' otherwise inappropriate return to play decisions with respect to concussed players. As long as the teams could match a player's lack of subjective complaints with testing data (which had alarmingly inaccurate false positive AND false negative rates), the club or team or college would then not be to blame for injuries suffered by the players.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> Stringer v. National Football League, 2:03-cv-00665-MHW-MRA (S.D. Ohio).

NO. Case 2:12-md-02323-AB Document 8026 Page 50 of 11/2 cef: 03/14/2019

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

207. The other major study the conspirators conducted at this time was the Brain Injury Surveillance Study. 14 Pellman ordered all 30 teams to keep accurate records of their concussed players each week, and to submit this data to John Powell's registry for logging.

- 208. Yet, during a later presentation, then-Jets neuropsychologist William Barr made clear that a substantial portion of reported neuropsychological testing data sets had never been used (if not entirely discarded).
- 209. Upon information and belief, the conspirators had published articles in a leading peer-reviewed journal premised on vastly underrepresented, skewed, and self-serving data. According to Dr. Barr, when he confronted Dr. Pellman with this concern, Pellman informed Barr he would be relieved of his duties as Jets neuropsychologist if he persisted. Less than a year after Dr. Burstein's testimony in Arnold, in 1996, the conspirators' purportedly independent committee agreed to jointly engage the services of the Canadian consulting firm, Biokinetics and Associates, Ltd., to conduct research into helmet safety standards along with RIDDELL, which paid for the pendulum used in the testing.
- 210. This study, that NOCSAE denied was funded jointly by RIDDELL and the NFL charities, using MTBI grant money, was in fact funded by these entities, according to the internal work-product deliverables from the study itself.
- 211. The MTBI Committee studied and recreated videotaped concussive impacts from real NFL play at Biokinetics' lab, using a new pendulum technology and "Hybrid-3 dummies," which were reportedly innovations used to evaluate human tolerance to MTBI under a metric called "Head Impact Power" Index (HIP). This began in 1995 and occurred in two parts within a five year period.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> Pellman, E., et al, Concussion in Professional Football: Reconstruction of Game Impacts and *Injuries*, Neurosurgery: October 2003 – Volume 53 – Issue 4 – pp. 799-814.

TILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM

YSCEF DOC. NO. C489e 2:12-md-02323-AB Document 8026 Filed 07/11/17 Page 17/2014/2019

212. In part one of the study, Biokinetics, on behalf of and/or in concert with Defendants, evaluated how helmets responded to "potentially concussive" hits. As was known then by the conspirators, concussions occur through both linear-force injuries and also through rotational injuries. The proposed HIP metric provided a preliminary means through which to evaluate rotational injury.

- 213. Biokinetics reviewed video of approximately 100 concussive hits to determine which hits to study and attempt to reproduce them.
- 214. The lab then focused on reproducing 12 impacts for the test, 9 hits were concussive in nature.
- 215. Specifically, helmets were evaluated for concussion using NOCSAE metrics designed for death/skull fracture/brain bleed/paralysis injuries (TBI injuries). The metric that NOCSAE relied on for evaluation had been developed at Wayne State University in the context of automotive crashes and was called Severity Index ("SI").
- 216. In part one of the two-part study at Biokinetics, the authors acknowledged that the SI metric was not a concussion metric. Specifically, the authors wrote "the reader is reminded that the NOCSAE and ATSM failure criteria are intended to reflect serious head injury, rather than concussion." Withnall, C., *A New Performance Standard For Mild Traumatic Brain Injury (MTBI)*, Nov. 15, 2000, *RR00-22* Memorandum to RIDDELL, Inc. at 10 (Part One).
- 217. Part one concluded that "maximum power could remain a strong predictor of concussion even in the absence of complex rotational acceleration recordings." Withnall, C., *A New Performance Standard For Mild Traumatic Brain Injury (MTBI)*, Nov. 15, 2000, *RR00-22* Memorandum to RIDDELL, Inc. at 11 (Part One). Stated differently, the report concluded that being hit extremely hard head-on was a strong measure of concussion, even if there was not an

INDEX NO. 652813/2012 NO. C485e 2:12-md-02323-AB Document 8026 Page 50 pt 1125 cef: 03/14/2019

adequate way to measure the sheering, angular –type injuries consistent with many football concussions.

- In part two of the two-part study at Biokinetics, the helmets were knowingly 218. tested under insufficient temperature conditions to properly evaluate energy attenuation of the helmet's liner system. This was even acknowledged in the study. See Withnall, C., A New Performance Standard For Mild Traumatic Brain Injury (MTBI), Nov. 15, 2000, RR00-23, Memorandum to RIDDELL, Inc. at 10 (Part Two).
- The Biokinetics study also revealed concussive impact for helmets to be 95% 219. likely at an SI value less than half (559) of the NOCSAE minimum for certification (1200); and concussive impact was still 50% likely at less than one quarter (291) of the NOCSAE minimum for certification (1200).
- 220. Yet, the Biokinetics memorandum did *not* conclude that the SI test was inappropriate as a metric for concussion, saying "maximum power could remain a strong predictor of concussion ..." Because rotational injuries were still not possible to entirely to test, the conspirators reached the self-serving conclusion that the old car-crash test (SI) metric might still be the best test. The SI metric was also the only test that could be empirically captured.
- 221. Defendants' testing contemplated a head impact power (HIP) index, a parameter combining linear and rotational acceleration, and measured that index on each hit with the help of tiny accelerometers inside the dummies' heads.
- 222. The HIP index still could not fully capture rotational injury, a fact acknowledged by the study's authors, and subsequently by David Viano and Elliott Pellman, among others.
- In layman's terms, Viano and Pellman concluded the test was still effective to 223. evaluate concussions based upon how fast and hard people collided, which meant that the SI test

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

was not obsolete, even though they acknowledged the possibilities of concussive traumas coming at far lesser impacts.

- 224. Part two of the study concluded, in layman's terms, that even though the new HIP metric was ineffective, insufficient, and subject to change, a helmet meeting this standard was better than a helmet not meeting this standard.
- The study also acknowledged importantly, and accurately a conclusion properly 225. imputed to the conspirators: NO HELMET CAN PREVENT A CONCUSSION.
- The conspirators, along with NOCSAE, then engaged long-time RIDDELL expert 226. witness P. David Halstead at the Southern Impact Research Center in Tennessee to perform additional research on helmet safety testing.<sup>15</sup> The MTBI conspirators engaged NOCSAE to study possible new safety standards for concussion-related helmet testing. These standards were not utilized and have still not been utilized today.
- Then RIDDELL engineer Thad Ide had left RIDDELL in the early to mid-1990s 227. and worked briefly at the SIRC for the first two years that it opened under this corporate name, beginning in 1995 when it was testing the helmets. He then left SIRC and returned to RIDDELL, whereupon he became a Senior VP of RIDDELL.
- 228. Halstead remained at SIRC claiming to conduct "research" and product testing, but in reality, operated the organization as a source of defense expert consulting for the NFL, NCAA, and protective-equipment manufacturers.
- 229. Halstead was and is, at all relative times, a career expert witness. Halstead has represented to have a masters and bachelors of science degree from SUNY, and to have taken post-graduate-level course work in biomechanics. In reality, Halstead's post-secondary

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> As described above, Halstead also authored MTBI Committee papers and has been paid by the NFLPA and RIDDELL as an expert.

INDEX NO. 652813/2012 Document 8026 NO. Case 2:12-md-02323-AB Page 60/05 11/2 CEF: 03/14/2019

education consists almost entirely of online coursework from an unaccredited university. He has more recently conceded in deposition testimony and on his posted resume that he only possesses "non-traditional" education credentials.

- 230. During the time of the subject NFL/NOCSAE testing at SIRC, Halstead had not received all of this online education. He had, however, testified repeatedly as an expert witness for RIDDELL sued related to catastrophic protective-equipment malfunctions. In each instance, Halstead testified that the helmet at issue (or occasionally other equipment) was not to blame.
- In turn, co-conspirator NFL uses NOCSAE certifications as the basis for the 231. helmets that it allows players to wear. Regardless of how poorly the NFL may rate a helmet's technology, it will allow players to continue wearing the helmet, so long as NOCSAE certifies the helmet.
- 232. From its inception in 1994, the MTBI Committee claimed to be conducting studies to determine the effects of concussions on the long-term health of NFL players. Instead of publishing truthful information about the MTBI crisis in the NFL, the MTBI committee spearheaded a disinformation campaign.
- Dr. Elliot Pellman, chairman of the Committee, and two other Committee 233. members, Dr. Ira Casson, a neurologist, and Dr. David Viano, a biomedical engineer, worked to discredit scientific studies linking head impacts and concussions to neuro-cognitive disorders and disabilities.
- 234. The MTBI Committee published its findings in a series of sixteen papers between 2003 and 2009. According to those papers, the MTBI Committee's findings supported a conclusion that there are no long-term negative health consequences associated with concussions

SCEF DOC. NO. CASSE 2:12-md-02323-AB Document 8026 Filed 07/11/17 Pagge follows 1 1/2/5 CEF: 03/14/2019

or subconcussive injuries sustained by NFL players. These findings contradicted decades of independent research and the experiences of neurologists and players.

- 235. The MTBI Committee concluded that it was appropriate for players who suffered a concussion to return to play in the same game or practice in which the concussion occurred. In 2004, the MTBI Committee claimed that its research found that players who suffered a concussion were not at greater risk of suffering future concussions. The Committee also claimed that such players did not have increased susceptibility in the seven-to-ten day window after suffering a concussion.
- 236. The MTBI Committee's papers and conclusions were against the weight of the scientific evidence and based on biased data collection techniques. They received significant criticism in scientific media from independent doctors and researchers and were met with skepticism in peer review segments following each article's publication.
- 237. As another example, in 2005, the MTBI Committee stated that "[p]layers who are concussed and return to the same game have fewer initial signs and symptoms than those removed from play. Return to play does not involve a significant risk of a second injury either in the same game or during the season."
- 238. Yet, a 2003 NCAA study of 2,905 college football players found just the opposite. "Those who have suffered concussions are more susceptible to further head trauma for seven to 10 days after the injury."
- 239. A 2003 study reported depression after traumatic brain injury. Seel, R.T., J.S. Kreutzer, et al., Depression after traumatic brain injury: National Institute on Disability, et al. Arch. Phys. Med. Rehabil. 83:177-184, 2003.

FILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM

YSCEF DOC. NO. C485e 2:12-md-02323-AB Document 8026 Filed 07/11/17 Page 62/06 14/5 CEF: 03/14/2019

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

240. A 2003 report by the Center for the Study of Retired Athletes at the University of North Carolina found a link between multiple concussions and depression among former professional players with histories of concussions. A 2005 follow-up study by the Center showed a connection between concussions and both brain impairment and Alzheimer's disease among retired NFL players.

- 241. Other erroneous conclusions that the MTBI Committee published included the following:
  - As Drs. Pellman and Viano stated, *because* a "significant percentage of players returned to play in the same game [as they suffered a concussion] and the overwhelming majority of players with concussions were kept out of football-related activities for less than 1 week, it can be concluded that [MTBIs] in professional football are not serious injuries;"
  - That NFL players did not show a decline in brain function after a concussion;
  - That there were no ill effects among those who had three (3) or more concussions or who took hits to the head that sidelined them for a week or more;
  - That "no NFL player experienced the second-impact syndrome or cumulative encephalopathy from repeat concussions;" and
  - That NFL players' brains responded and healed faster than those of high school or college athletes with the same injuries.

### G. RIDDELL RELEASED ITS REVOLUTION HELMET BASED ON FLAWED STUDIES.

- 242. In 2002, following the Biokinetics study, RIDDELL released its Revolution helmet, purportedly specifically manufactured and designed to "reduce the incidence of concussions."
- 243. The Revolution helmet was born out of the *concept* that rotational injuries were causative of concussion and warranted protection, but without tests capable of gauging rotational forces in a meaningful way, it has lacked sufficient proof that its design functioned to perform in this manner.

FILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM INDEX NO. 652813/2012

YSCEF DOC. NO. C485e 2:12-md-02323-AB Document 8026 Filed 07/11/17 Page 63/26 14/26EF: 03/14/2019

244. RIDDELL claimed that its Revolution helmet could reduce the incidence of concussion by 31%, which fueled sales of the helmet model. Its media campaign surrounding the rollout of this "first of its kind" helmet included a video news release that created "over 60 million media impressions, nearly 150 television placements, over 100 newspaper clips, over 250 on-line placements and 6 live sports radio interviews."

- 245. In fact, the Revolution contains the same defective vinyl nitrate front liner system as RIDDELL's antiquated VSR-4 series helmet.
- 246. Materials such as thermoplastic polyurethane ("TPU") have been shown to help reduce head impact acceleration by absorbing energy more effectively throughout a wider range of temperatures thus reducing force on the brain.
- 247. Defendants and RIDDELL knew or should have known that materials such as thermoplastic polyurethane ("TPU") are better at absorbing energy throughout a wider range of temperatures and provide better protection against head impacts when used throughout liner systems of football helmets.
- 248. Defendants and RIDDELL have continued to utilize substandard liner materials such as vinyl nitrile foam that are less effective at reducing head impact acceleration by absorbing energy. Vinyl nitrile foam padding used in Defendants' helmets degrades over time and provides less protection against lower-level impacts that result in concussions.
- 249. The Cleveland Clinic found that modern football helmets are no better at protecting against concussions than vintage "leatherhead" football helmets. *See Vintage*Leatherhead Football Helmets Often as Protective As Modern Helmets In Common Game-like Hits Cleveland Clinic Researchers Find, Cleveland Clinic, November 4, 2011, http://my.clevelandclinic.org/about-cleveland-clinic/newsroom/releases-videos-

YSCEF DOC. NO. CASSE 2:12-md-02323-AB Document 8026 Filed 07/11/17 Page 64 的 如如

newsletters/2011-11-04-vintage-leatherhead-football-helmets-often-as-protective-as-modern-helmets-in-common-game-like-hits (last visited March 11, 2016).

- 250. Defendants and RIDDELL knew, have known, and/or should have known that helmets are effective in eliminating skull fractures and reducing linear forces, but they are ineffective in reducing the rotational forces that result in MTBI and/or subclinical MTBI and/or diffuse brain injury.
- 251. Nevertheless, in 2002, RIDDELL released the Revolution helmet, a helmet it marketed as specifically designed to "reduce the incidence of concussions" and they marketed it as "a first-of-its-kind helmet." Defendants NFL and NFL P allowed, encouraged, purveyed, and promoted the false marketing of these products to football players at every level over its possession and control.
- 252. The NFL, a \$9B/year revenue entity, funding youth-marketing arms such as USA Football and formerly the NFL Youth Football Fund, has allowed and encouraged and even—through Defendant NFL P—licensed RIDDELL's noxious campaigns. But, the NFL has done nothing to dissuade its players from hearing these messages, all the while allowing its clubs to profit from the tremendous discounts they received for 80%-or-greater brand-usage.
- 253. In its 2003 fact-sheet on the RIDDELL website, RIDDELL represented its Revolution helmet to have been born out of research from "an independent engineering consulting firm in Canada ..." and being the first helmet ever designed with the intent of reducing MTBI occurrence.
- 254. RIDDELL eventually placed a warning on its Revolution line. Yet this warning made no mention of repetitive exposure to subconcussive traumas, latent disease, nor CTE; and, despite clear indications from the NOCSAE that indicate substantial if not overwhelming

probability of concussive blows in football, this misleading warning suggests merely that contact in football "may" result in concussion and "brain injury", without specifying the nature of such injury. Its specific references only warn against TBI and *possible* risk of concussive trauma, making it, for these reasons among others, inadequate.

- Following the release of the Revolution helmet, RIDDELL funded research at 255. UPMC to study the new helmet with Drs. Michael "Mickey" Collins, Mark Lovell, and Joe Maroon. The UPMC/RIDDELL study compared new Revolution helmets to old, refurbished, VSR-4 helmets—the oldest performing technology on the marketplace.
- 256. In this limited context, RIDDELL's Revolution eked out a victory in performance by approximately 2%: 7.6% to 5.3%, a relative difference of 2.3%. This number lacks statistical significance and becomes even more compromised when one considers that its evaluation metric was eviscerated: studies revealed the neuropsychological evaluations used to test the Revolution helmets produced 20% to 40% false negative AND positive rates according to peer-reviewed testing. In other words, baseline testing and/or follow up exams could have been and likely were wrong, making the results of this study entirely useless to show a 2.3% relative difference.
- 257. Upon information and belief, RIDDELL applied its muscle to UPMC, and attempted to force these fraudulent marketing claims further than UPMC even felt willing to allow.
- 258. Mickey Collins later agreed that the study had serious problems and that RIDDELL was shopping for research that would support its claim that the Revolution reduced concussions.
  - "I needed money to fund my salary," he said. "I was going to get my ass fired, you know? So I'm looking for any kind of funding to do this research. Any struggling academic is looking for that. So that was part of it ... I'm not an idiot; I know Riddell wanted the results to look good, okay? I mean obviously. I

YSCEF DOC. NO. Case 2:12-md-02323-AB Document 8026 Filed 07/11/17 Page թն թե կան չար 13/14/2019

**understand that.** But I am one of the leading experts in concussion ... there were serious flaws with the study, okay? I understand that."

Fainaru-Wada, M. and Fanairu, S., League of Denial, Three Rivers Press (2014).

- 259. Based on the 2003 UPMC study funded by RIDDELL, RIDDELL marketed the Revolution helmet in 2006 as reducing concussions by 31%—a figure criticized as an exaggeration by leading experts on head injuries.
- 260. Upon information and belief, UPMC attempted to make multiple, material changes to RIDDELL's media releases regarding the 31% claim, and the claim that the Revolution provided better protection against concussions, prior to the press release's dissemination.
- 261. Specifically, even some of the actual authors of the study took issue with how RIDDELL was characterizing the findings.
- 262. By focusing solely on the larger number, which referred to a relative decrease in risk, this exaggerated any benefits of the types of products eventually worn by players wearing these helmets.
- 263. Dr. Robert Cantu, a neurosurgeon and leader in the field of sports-related concussion research, wrote a comment published in *Journal of Neurosurgery* that the study contained a "serious, if not fatal methodological flaw." The study was flawed because it discounted low impact hits and in turn proved that the Revolution did not reduce the risk of concussions.
- 264. Upon information and belief, the RIDDELL and NFL P Defendants have knowingly failed to utilize the safest materials available in the construction of football helmets, which has resulted in an increased risk of brain injury in football players, and in fact have

YSCEF DOC. NO. Case 2:12-md-02323-AB Document 8026 Filed 07/11/17 Page நிருந் நித்தோ: 03/14/2019

marketed the Revolution helmet as a panacea when it contains the same defective liner system as its VSR-4 series predecessor.

265. In fact, RIDDELL and NFL P have consistently marketed their helmets as having "concussion reduction technology" thus promoting a false sense of security to helmet users and the public. RIDDELL has continued to utilize substandard liner materials and padding that are less effective at and reducing head impact acceleration by absorbing energy and despite their superior knowledge about the risks associated with concussions and repetitive head impacts.

### H. MTBI COMMITTEE'S WORK WAS CRITICIZED AS BIASED AND UNFOUNDED.

- 266. Dr. Robert Cantu observed that the small sample size and voluntary participation in the MTBI study discussed by Drs. Pellman and Viano suggested bias in the study design. As a result he found that no conclusions should be drawn from the study.
- 267. A different scientist who reviewed the MTBI Committee's work stated that the NFL's primary goal appeared to be preparing a defense for when injured players eventually sued, and that the league seemed to be promoting a flawed scientific study to justify its conclusion that concussions do not have adverse effects on players.
- 268. Dr. Kevin Guskiewicz, referring to the MTBI Committee, has stated that the "data that hasn't shown up makes their work questionable industry-funded research."
- 269. The MTBI Committee failed to include hundreds of neuropsychological tests done on NFL players in the results of the Committee's studies on the effects of concussions and was selective in its use of injury reports.
- 270. For example, in a paper published in *Neurosurgery* in December 2004,

  Dr. Pellman and other MTBI Committee members reported on the baseline data for 655 players
  and the results for 95 players who had undergone both baseline testing and post-concussion

Document 8026 NO. Case 2:12-md-02323-AB Page 60 PM Scer: 03/14/2019

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

testing. The authors concluded that NFL players did not show a decline in brain function after suffering concussions. Their analysis also found no ill effects among those who sustained three or more concussions or who sustained a concussion that prevented them from playing football for a week or more. The paper selectively excluded at least 850 baseline tests, but did not explain why.

- The NFL and the MTBI Committee, in addition to promoting false and 271. misleading information, sought to discredit and deny the findings of other researchers confirming the link between football head injuries and long-term brain damage.
- 272. Pellman fired William Barr, a neuropsychologist who served on the MTBI Committee as a consultant, after Barr presented NCAA study findings that called into question certain NFL practices.
- 273. Between 2002 and 2007, Dr. Bennet Omalu examined the brain tissue of deceased NFL players, including Mike Webster, Terry Long, Andre Waters, and Justin Strzelczyk. All of these individuals suffered multiple concussions during their NFL careers. Later in life, each exhibited symptoms of deteriorated cognitive functions, paranoia, panic attacks, and depression. Dr. Omalu concluded that the players had suffered from CTE. In July 2005, nearly three years after he first saw the body of former Pittsburgh Steelers center Mike Webster, Dr. Omalu's paper about Webster's brain was finally published in Neurosurgery: "Chronic Traumatic Encephalopathy in a National Football League Player."
- 274. After Dr. Omalu's findings were first published in *Neurosurgery*, the MTBI Committee wrote a letter to the editor of the publication asking that Dr. Omalu's article be retracted.

FILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM

NYSCEF DOC. NO. C489e 2:12-md-02323-AB Document 8026 Filed 07/11/17

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

Page 69 of 11/2 CEF: 03/14/2019

275. The MTBI Committee also attacked a study authored by Dr. Kevin M.

Guskiewicz. That study analyzed data from almost 2,500 retired NFL players and found that 263 of the retired players suffered from depression. The study also found that sustaining three or four concussions was associated with twice the risk of depression as never- concussed players and five or more concussions was associated with a nearly threefold risk. <sup>16</sup>

- 276. In November 2003, Dr. Guskiewicz was scheduled to appear on HBO's "Inside the NFL" to discuss his research. Dr. Pellman called Dr. Guskiewicz in advance and questioned whether it was in the best interest of Dr. Guskiewicz to appear on the program. On the program, Dr. Pellman stated unequivocally that he did not believe the results of the study led by Dr. Guskiewicz.
- 277. In 2005, Guskiewicz performed a clinical follow-up study of more than 2,550 former NFL players, and found that retired players who sustained three or more concussions in the NFL had a five-fold prevalence of mild cognitive impairment in comparison to NFL retirees without a history of concussions.
  - 278. The MTBI Committee attacked the study.
- 279. In August 2007, the NFL issued a concussion pamphlet to players. The pamphlet stated:

Current research with professional athletes has not shown that having more than one or two concussions leads to permanent problems if each injury is managed properly. It is important to understand that there is no magic number for how many concussions is too many. Research is currently underway to determine if there are any long-term effects of concussion[s] in NFL athletes.

280. In a statement made around the time that the concussion pamphlet was released, NFL Commissioner Roger Goodell said, "We want to make sure all NFL players . . . are fully

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> Kevin M. Guskiewicz, PhD, et al. *Cumulative Effects Associated with Recurrent Concussion in Collegiate Football Players*, JAMA 2003; 290 (19): 2549-2555.

SCEF DOC. NO. CASSE 2:12-md-02323-AB Document 8026 Filed 07/11/17 Page 形息 14 scef: 03/14/2019

informed and take advantage of the most up to date information and resources as we continue to study the long-term impact on concussions." The NFL decided that the "most up to date information" did not include the various independent studies indicating a causal link between multiple concussions and cognitive decline.

- 281. Commissioner Goodell also stated: "[b]ecause of the unique and complex nature of the brain, our goal is to continue to have concussions managed conservatively by outstanding medical personnel in a way that clearly emphasizes player safety over competitive concerns."
- 282. In 2005, the MTBI Committee published a paper that stated "[p]layers who are concussed and return to the same game have fewer initial signs and symptoms than those removed from play. Return to play does not involve a significant risk of a second injury either in the same game or during the season."
- 283. Facing media scrutiny over the MTBI Committee's questionable studies,
  Dr. Pellman resigned as the head of the Committee in February 2007. He was replaced as head
  by Dr. Ira Casson and Dr. David Viano, but remained a member of the Committee.
- 284. Dr. Guskiewicz said at the time that Dr. Pellman was "the wrong person to chair the committee from a scientific perspective and the right person from the league's perspective."
- 285. Regarding Dr. Pellman's work, Dr. Guskiewicz stated, "[w]e found this at the high school level, the college level and the professional level, that once you had a concussion or two you are at increased risk for future concussions," but "[Dr. Pellman] continued to say on the record that's not what they find and there's no truth to it."
- 286. Drs. Casson and Viano continued to dismiss outside studies and overwhelming evidence linking dementia and other cognitive decline to brain injuries. In 2007, in a televised

TILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM INDEX NO. 652813/2012

TYSCEF DOC. NO. C489e 2:12-md-02323-AB Document 8026 Filed 07/11/17

Page 71 vet 112 cef: 03/14/2019

interview on HBO's Real Sports, Dr. Casson unequivocally stated that there was no link between concussions and depression, dementia, Alzheimer's disease, or "anything like [that] whatsoever."

- 287. In June 2007, the NFL convened a concussion summit for team doctors and trainers. Independent scientists, including Drs. Cantu and Guskiewicz, presented their research to the NFL.
- 288. Dr. Julian Bailes, a neurosurgeon from West Virginia University, briefed the MTBI Committee on the findings of Dr. Omalu and other independent studies linking multiple NFL head injuries with cognitive decline. Dr. Bailes recalled that the MTBI's Committee's reaction to his presentation was adversarial: "The Committee got mad... we got into it. And I'm thinking, 'This is a... disease in America's most popular sport and how are its leaders responding? Alienate the scientist who found it? Refuse to accept the science coming from him?"
- 289. At the summit, Dr. Casson told team doctors and trainers that CTE had never been scientifically documented in football players.
- 290. In 2008, Boston University's Dr. Ann McKee found CTE in the brains of two more deceased NFL players, John Grimsley and Tom McHale. Dr. McKee stated, "the easiest way to decrease the incidence of CTE [in contact sport athletes] is to decrease the number of concussions." Dr. McKee further noted that "[t]here is overwhelming evidence that [CTE] is the result of repeated sublethal brain trauma."
- 291. A MTBI Committee representative characterized each study as an "isolated incident" from which no conclusion could be drawn, and said he would wait to comment further until Dr. McKee's research was published in a peer-reviewed journal. When Dr. McKee's research was published in 2009, Dr. Casson asserted that "there is not enough valid, reliable or

objective scientific evidence at present to determine whether . . . repeat head impacts in professional football result in long[-]term brain damage."

- 292. In 2008, under increasing pressure, the NFL commissioned the University of Michigan's Institute for Social Research to conduct a study on the health of retired players. Over 1,000 former NFL players took part in the study. The results of the study, released in 2009, reported that "Alzheimer's disease or similar memory-related diseases appear to have been diagnosed in the league's former players vastly more often than in the national population—including a rate of 19 times the normal rate for men ages 30 through 49."
- 293. The NFL, which commissioned the study, responded to these results by claiming that the study was incomplete, and that further findings would be needed. NFL spokesperson Greg Aiello stated that the study was subject to shortcomings and did not formally diagnose dementia. Dr. Casson implied that the Michigan study was inconclusive and stated that further work was required. Other experts in the field found the NFL's reaction to be "bizarre," noting that "they paid for the study, yet they tried to distance themselves from it."

## I. AFTER CONGRESS INVESTIGATED, THE NFL FINALLY ACKNOWLEDGED THE CONCUSSION CRISIS IN FOOTBALL

- 294. In 2009 and 2010, the House of Representatives Judiciary Committee held hearings on the impact of head injuries sustained by NFL players.
- 295. Representative Linda Sanchez asked NFL Commissioner Roger Goodell about the limited nature of the NFL's purported studies on repetitive traumatic brain injuries and concussions, the conflicts of interest of those directing the studies, and the potential for bias. Goodell evaded answering the questions.
- 296. Rep. Sanchez commented that "[i]t seems to me that the N.F.L. has literally been dragging its feet on this issue until the past few years. Why did it take 15 years?"

FILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

Page 73 pt 14/2019

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

Page 73 pt 14/2019

297. The gravamen of Goodell's opaque response was that the unclear scientific issues required research, that football-safety always required an ongoing commitment to better equipment (including helmets), and that the game's players needed to better perceive the risks (as opposed to those with the power and knowledge accepting responsibility for explaining those risks.)

- 298. In 2010, Dr. Casson testified and denied the validity of independent studies and stated that "[t]here is not enough valid, reliable or objective scientific evidence at present to determine whether or not repeat head impacts in professional football result in long term brain damage."
- 299. The members of the MTBI Committee knew differently. Dr. Casson testified that he was "the lead author of a landmark paper on brain damage in modern boxers" published in the Journal of the American Medical Association in 1984. That paper studied eighteen former and active boxers and found evidence of brain damage in 87% of them. Clausen H, McCrory P, Anderson V, *The risk of chronic traumatic brain injury in professional boxing: change in exposure variables over the past century*, British Journal of Sports Medicine 2005;39:661-664.
- 300. In that same vein, Casson's written statement said that he had "been concerned about the possibility of long term effects on the brain related to football for close to 3- years." He explained that he "was asked to be on the NFL MTBI committee . . . because of his [his] knowledge of and experience treating boxers with [CTE]."
- 301. This testimony contradicted Casson's testimony that "there is not enough valid, reliable, or objective scientific evidence at present to determine whether or not repeat head impacts in professional football result in long term brain damage."

TILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM INDEX NO. 652813/2012

TYSCEF DOC. NO. CASSE 2:12-md-02323-AB Document 8026 Filed 07/11/17 PAGE 74 Rt 14/2 CEF: 03/14/2019

302. Shortly after a May 2010 hearing, Dr. Batjer was quoted as admitting, "[w]e all had issues with some of the methodologies described, the inherent conflict of interest that was there in many areas, that was not acceptable by any modern standards or not acceptable to us. I wouldn't put up with that, our universities wouldn't put up with that, and we don't want our professional reputations damaged by conflicts that were put upon us."

- 303. In 2010, the NFL re-named the MTBI Committee the "Head, Neck, and Spine Medical Committee" (the "Medical Committee") and announced that Dr. Pellman would no longer be a member of the panel. Drs. Batjer and Ellenbogen were selected to replace Casson and Viano. The two new co-chairmen selected Dr. Mitchel S. Berger to serve on the new Medical Committee.
- 304. Under its new leadership, the Medical Committee admitted that data collected by the previous leadership was "infected" and formally asked Dr. Pellman not to appear at a Committee conference.
- 305. In October 2011, Dr. Berger announced that a new study was in the planning process. He admitted that the MTBI Committee's previous long-range study was useless because "[t]here was no science in that." Dr. Berger further stated that data from the previous study would not be used. "We're really moving on from that data. There's really nothing we can do with that data in terms of how it was collected and assessed."
- 306. Through the years, the Conspirators' MTBI Committee made a series of unsupportable claims in their peer-reviewed papers in *Neurosurgery*, which took significant criticisms including, but not limited to, the following:
  - a. Drs. Pellman and Viano stated, that because a "significant percentage of players returned to play in the same game [as they suffered a concussion] and the overwhelming majority of players with concussions were kept out

FILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

RSCEF DOC. NO. CASSE 2:12-md-02323-AB Document 8026 Filed 07/11/17 Page 75/26 1/1/scef: 03/14/2019

of football- related activities for less than 1 week, it can be concluded that [MTBIs] in professional football are not serious injuries;"

- b. Players who suffered a concussion were not at greater risk of suffering future concussions (2004). One independent doctor wrote that "[t]he article sends a message that it is acceptance to return players while still symptomatic, which contradicts literature published over the past twenty years suggesting that athletes be returned to play only after they are asymptomatic, and in some cases for seven days;"
- c. "Players who are concussed and return to the same game have fewer initial signs and symptoms than those removed from play. Return to play does not involve a significant risk of a second injury either in the same game or during the season;"
- d. Therefore "these players were at no increased risk" of subsequent concussions or prolonged symptoms such as memory loss, headaches, and disorientation;
- e. There was "no evidence of worsening injury or chronic cumulative effects of multiple [MTBI] in NFL players;"
- f. NFL players did not show a decline in brain function after a concussion;
- g. Neuropsychological testing was not helpful for evaluating MTBI in NFL players (in a paper written by Dr. Lovell, who developed the imPACT test);
- h. There were no ill effects among those who had three (3) or more concussions, or who took hits to the head that sidelined them for a week or more;
- i. "No NFL player experienced the second-impact syndrome or cumulative encephalopathy from repeat concussions;" and
- j. NFL players' brains responded and healed faster than those of high school or college athletes with the same injuries.
- 307. Indeed, a substantial portion of this liability-limiting conspiracy has entailed shifting blame from those entities with superior knowledge and control —namely the conspirators—onto football's employees/end-users, and creating public opinion and science that would support personal-choice and/or causation defenses in the guise of good-faith research.

TILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM

YSCEF DOC. NO. C4858 2:12-md-02323-AB Document 8026 Filed 07/11/17 Page Fevre 14/2019

308. As NFL General Counsel Jeff Pash stated on Christmas of 2009, following the release of updated helmet memorandum, "the Commissioner believes if *players* are given the proper information, *they* can make good choices about their equipment and safety."

- 309. By way of another example, many conclusions of the MTBI Committee's research have, including but not limited to the jointly sponsored helmet research, focused repeatedly on distinctions between *NFL* football play as compared with *pre-NFL* football play, or versus youth-football play, when the scientists themselves and their peer-reviewers have known such distinctions' only worth lay in tort defense.
- 310. Not coincidentally, the Defendants have attempted to establish exactly this sort of "science," using the research of the MTBI Committee. The committee posed as a scientific research organization when in fact it was not; the RIDDELL/NFL conspiracy sought to redevelop litigation science on legal causation by drawing a distinction between NFL-football-play and head-trauma suffered in youth-football and/or high school or college football to defend itself. They began collecting data for a study to prove exactly such a conclusion during the time-period when Defendants played football, instead of providing him with truthful information about repetitive head trauma. The result of this fraudulent research was the February 16, 2016 paper from Casson, Viano and Lovell referenced *infra*. See Solomon, Kuhn, Zuckerman, Casson, Viano, Lovell, Sills, Participation in Pre–High School Football and Neurological, Neuroradiological, and Neuropsychological Findings in Later Life: A Study of 45 Retired National Football League Players, 44 Am. J. Sports. Med. 3 (Mar. 2016).
- 311. The conduct alleged herein on the part of NFL and NFL P (directly, by and through co-conspirator conduct, and by and through their agents/servants) represented a forward-thinking attempt to shield themselves from tort liability where the NFL and NFL P were at least

generally aware that repetitive head-trauma exposures may have been inherently injurious and/or deadly with respect to latent, long-term disease and/or illness since the 1987 ALS cluster.

- Nevertheless, the conspirators made contrary representations, such as their 312. concealment and/or misrepresentation and/or omission about any such link to NIOSH amidst an employment safety health survey.
- Overall, since 1980, co-conspirator NFL has collected and maintained an "injury 313. database."
- As admitted in an article published in leading peer-review journal *Neurosurgery*, 314. jointly attributed to Dr. Ira Casson, MD, Dr. David Viano, PhD, Dr. John Powell, PhD / Certified Athletic Trainer, and Dr. Elliott Pellman, MD, it was not until the year 1995, despite its actual and/or constructive knowledge prior to that point, that the NFL added clinical information on concussions to the existing information regarding the circumstances at the time of injury.
- Until approximately 2006, each member-clubs' self-reported and self-serving 315. information would be logged into one spreadsheet.
- 316. Deposition testimony in Stringer v. NFL revealed no consistency pointing toward consistency as to how any individual person entering data decides how to characterize a given injury or illness. Nor was there a system in place to monitor the consistency of reporting across teams during the era that the spreadsheet-entry format was utilized. See No. 2:03-cv-00665-MHW (ECF No. 113 at 4).
- 317. Since approximately 2006, the NFL began using outside agent, publicly traded health-care company Quintiles, based in North Carolina, to manage this data-entry/report and to correlate this data to various aspects of the game.

TILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

YSCEF DOC. NO. C485e 2:12-md-02323-AB Document 8026 Filed 07/11/17 Page 78/2011

Page 78/2011

318. Committee Chair Dr. Pellman was quoted in the Winter 1997 edition of coconspirator Pro Football Athletic Trainer's Society's quarterly trade publication, distinguishing his MTBI Committee as independent in nature by claiming that "athletic trainers are the most important link in head injury treatment."

- 319. Dr. Pellman further stated in this same article that "[w]e are in the process of setting safety standards the NFL can look to when a mild traumatic brain injury occurs." Indeed, this would not occur for 10 years. Moreover, in making this concession, Pellman attempted to distribute responsibility onto others: "players, coaches, athletic trainers and physicians should all be able to recognize an [MTBI], know what the correct safety standards are and be able to determine at what point a player should return to the field after sustaining mild brain trauma. The standard doesn't exist in the medical community right now, and we in the NFL are attempting to set the standard." He said, nearly a decade after an international return-to-play protocol had been established by the global medical community, and two to three years after the MTBI Committee's consensus on its own working definition for a concussion: "traumatically induced alteration of brain function." Notably, the American Association of Neurosurgeons' definition captures alteration of brain function "resulting from mechanical force or trauma."
- 320. Notwithstanding the NFL's actual/constructive knowledge of the link between exposures to head-trauma and long-term neurological disease/illness, at *all* times material to the Complaint, with respect to its injury database, the NFL knowingly permitted the alleged systemic failures by its member-clubs with respect to providing the data for this database.
- 321. The NFL has underreported and/or misreported head injuries, and/or miscategorized head-injuries as other injuries (chest / neck / shoulder / muscular / unspecified) in order to manipulate its own data. This custom and practice has existed, upon information and

FILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM

03/14/2019 07:05 PM INDEX NO. 652813/2012

SCEF DOC. NO. CASSE 2:12-md-02323-AB Document 8026 Filed 07/11/17 Page 79 pt 14/2 scef: 03/14/2019

belief, for the duration of this injury database, purportedly created to solve these sorts of problems, but in fact used to paint skewed statistical pictures favorable to the conspirators.

- 322. The MTBI Committee failed to include hundreds of neuropsychological tests done on NFL players in the results of the Committee's studies on the effects of concussions and was selective in its use of injury reports.
- 323. Between 2002 and 2007, forensic pathologist Dr. Bennet Omalu examined the brain tissue of deceased NFL players, including Mike Webster (to whom co-conspirator NFL famously was forced to admit that football caused his brain damage), Terry Long, Andre Waters, and Justin Strzelczyk. All of these individuals suffered multiple concussions during their NFL careers. Later in life, each exhibited symptoms of deteriorated cognitive functions, paranoia, panic attacks, and depression. Dr. Omalu concluded that the players suffered from CTE.
- 324. After Dr. Omalu's findings were published in *Neurosurgery*, the MTBI Committee wrote a letter to the editor of the publication asking that Dr. Omalu's article be retracted.
- 325. The conspirators' MTBI Committee took similar action against dissenter Kevin Guskiwiecz, a prominent UNC who made criticisms against the committee's composition and opinions.
  - 326. The conspirators continue to:
    - a. Deny a causal link between CTE and neurological and/or neurobehavioral sequelae;
    - b. Fund subversive scientific efforts geared toward litigation defense, and framed as charitable, humanitarian efforts;
    - c. Associate with the discredited prior members such as Dr. Pellman in substantive, leadership capacities to address league issues relating to MTBI and/or head trauma; and

FILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

YSCEF DOC. NO. CASSE 2:12-md-02323-AB Document 8026 Filed 07/11/17 Page BOV of 1/1/15 CEF: 03/14/2019

d. Employ and hire biased and pseudo "independent" game-day neurologists responsible for spotting concussive impacts and removing injured players from play; and employ Dr. Pellman to serve as in a lead liaison capacity between important channels of football's bureaucracy.

- 327. In 2013, Defendants supposedly ended their partnership with RIDDELL as the official helmet of pro football. While the NFL's sources leaked news that it needed "quite a bit of leverage" to get itself out of the RIDDELL deal early, almost concurrently with the end of this deal, USA Football and RIDDELL agreed to a near-identical deal.
- 328. Ultimately, in March of 2014, RIDDELL agreed to stop making its claim regarding the 31% claim after the Federal Trade Commission's division of advertising practices determined "significant limitations" in its study.
- 329. USA Football is a supposedly independent body from the NFL, however, its founding Board of Directors consisted of the NFL's Commissioner of Football, the NFLPA's Executive Director, NFL Government Relations Director Joe Browne, and NFLPA attorney Douglas Allen. And upon information and belief, a substantial portion of funding for USA Football is driven by the conspirators.
- 330. Indeed, as Defendants have believed for decades, developing early interest in football fans leads to adult season-ticket holders is critical for brand-survival and for long-term profits.
- 331. Defendants instituted entire marketing campaigns around this premise, specifically trying to: "make soccer moms the coaches of tackle football" and to promote "heads up" tackle football even with the knowledge that such a style of football makes absolutely no difference whatsoever when it comes to preventing injury.

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

X. **CAUSES OF ACTION** 

#### **COUNT I** ACTION FOR DECLARATORY RELIEF – LIABILITY (Against Defendant NFL)

- 332. Plaintiffs reallege each and every allegation set forth in all preceding paragraphs as fully set forth herein.
- 333. There is a case and controversy among Plaintiffs on the one hand and the NFL on the other.
  - 334. Pursuant to 28 U.S.C. § 2201, Plaintiffs seeks a declaration as to the following:
    - That Defendant NFL knew or reasonably should have known, at all a. material times, that the repeated concussive or subconcussive impacts that the Plaintiffs endured likely put them at substantially-increased risks of developing one or more latent neurodegenerative diseases or conditions, including, but not limited to, dementia, ALS, CTE, Alzheimer's disease, and Parkinson's disease, and any cognitive, mood, or behavioral conditions resulting from of any of them, including depression, cognitive deficits, impaired thinking and suicidal ideation and deaths;
    - b. That, based on the NFL's conduct, *inter alia*, voluntary undertaking to study the issue of MTBI and concussions, subconcussive impacts, neurodegenerative diseases and latent brain diseases and assuming a duty to protect the health and safety of the Plaintiffs, the NFL had a duty to advise Plaintiffs of that heightened risk and dangers of the latent impacts of these blows to the head and subconcussive impacts;
    - That the NFL willfully and intentionally concealed from and misled the c. Plaintiffs concerning that risk and dangers; and
    - d. That the NFL recklessly endangered Plaintiffs and caused them to suffer harm and losses.
- Plaintiffs are at an increased risk of developing, or have already developed, latent 335. neurodegenerative diseases or conditions including, but not limited, to dementia, ALS, CTE, Alzheimer's disease, and Parkinson's disease, and their debilitating symptoms, as well as any cognitive, mood, or behavioral conditions. As such, a declaratory judgment is warranted to prevent future harm to Plaintiffs.

Document 8026 NO. Case 2:12-md-02323-AB Page 82/2015 11/25 CEF: 03/14/2019

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

**COUNT II** (Against Defendant NFL)

- Plaintiffs reallege each and every allegation set forth in all preceding paragraphs 336. as fully set forth herein.
- 337. In the early 1990s, the NFL voluntarily undertook to study the issue of neurocognitive injuries in former NFL players.
- 338. In 1994, in connection with that voluntary undertaking, the NFL created the aforementioned MTBI Committee.
- The NFL recognized that its voluntary undertaking to study and report 339. information about the effect of head impacts would not just be for the benefit of then-present and former NFL players alone, but also for the football community, the medical community and the general public. Since the NFL is the most prominent and influential entity in the sport of football, the Defendant knew or should have known that its MTBI Committee's statements would have a broad public impact and would be relied upon by all members of the football community and the public.
- By voluntarily undertaking to study and report on the issue of the 340. neurocognitive effects of head impacts in professional football, Defendants assumed a duty to exercise reasonable care in the MTBI Committee's work and these Defendants' agents' public statements about the substance and results of the research and other work of the Committee.
- 341. Notwithstanding that Defendant stated that the MTBI Committee would be independent scientists, Defendant filled the seats of the MTBI Committee with inadequately trained members who had strong ties to Defendants and conflicted personal interests in the outcome of the research.

ILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM INDEX NO. 652813/2012

YSCEF DOC. NO. CASSE 2:12-md-02323-AB Document 8026 Filed 07/11/17 PAGE ESVENT 14/25CEF: 03/14/2019

342. The MTBI Committee negligently performed the NFL's voluntarily undertaken research mission.

- 343. The MTBI Committee knew or should have known that repetitive blows to the head, concussions and subconcussive impacts would result in both an immediate impact as well as latent diseases that could occur within a few days, weeks, months and many years as a result of these strikes to the brain. Instead, Defendant, acting through the MTBI Committee concealed, downplayed and absolutely misrepresented the studies and research performed; manipulated and hid the actual and accurate the data and the study outcomes, and misrepresented, concealed or entirely omitted the accurate results of the studies and research performed.
- 344. Defendant undertook the duty of research of these important medical and scientific issues concerning the impact of the concussions, but failed to perform their duties properly and as a reasonable person would expect.
- 345. In addition, from 1994 through June of 2010, Defendant and their MTBI Committee made material misrepresentations to Plaintiffs, the United States Congress, and the public at large that there was no scientifically valid link between repetitive traumatic head impacts and later-in-life cognitive/brain injury, including CTE and its related symptoms, despite knowing that these representations were false.
- 346. Defendant's failure to exercise reasonable care in its voluntarily assumed duty increased the risk that the Plaintiffs would suffer long-term neurocognitive injuries.
- 347. The Plaintiffs reasonably relied to their detriment on the Defendant's actions and omissions on the subject.

CLERK Document 8026 DOC. NO. Case 2:12-md-02323-AB Page 84 pt 1125 CEF: 03/14/2019

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

348. Under all of the above circumstances, it was foreseeable that Defendant's failure to exercise reasonable care in the execution of its voluntarily undertaken duties would cause or substantially contribute to the personal injuries suffered by the Plaintiffs by:

- Failing to use their superior knowledge and information; a.
- b. Failing to seat honest and well educated and trained scientists on the MTBI Committee:
- Filling the Committee seats with individuals who were not adequately c. trained or knowledgeable about the subject matter of the research;
- d. Filling the Committee seats with individuals who had conflicts ad judgment, and who acted in their own self-interest;
- Failing to select investigators and Committee members who would fairly e. and honestly undertake the investigations;
- f. Failing to allow the Committee to function independently of Defendant and their industries and interests:
- Failing to conduct adequate research; g.
- h. Failing to conduct accurate research;
- Failing to retain investigators who were not biased and self-interested in i. the study outcomes to the extent that they had an interest in skewing the outcomes to their own favor:
- Failing to undertake appropriate research in a scientific manner; j.
- k. Failing to report accurate findings from the research undertaken;
- 1. Failing to disclose accurate information about the research;
- Failing to disclose truthful and accurate data to the scientific community; m.
- Failing to act without bias and self-interest, which clouded and tainted the n. outcomes of their studies; and
- Failing to accurately undertake and report upon the research that was the o. subject and the purpose of the Committee in the first place.

COUNTY **CLERK** Document 8026 DOC. NO. Case 2:12-md-02323-AB Page 15/25 11/25 CEF: 03/14/2019

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

349. Defendant's failure to exercise reasonable care in the execution of its voluntarily undertaken duties proximately caused or contributed to Plaintiffs' injuries and damages.

350. As a result of the Defendant's negligence, Defendant is liable to Plaintiffs, and the Plaintiffs are entitled to, and seek, all damages allowed by applicable law.

#### **COUNT III NEGLIGENT MARKETING** (Against All Defendants)

- 351. Plaintiffs reallege each and every allegation set forth in all preceding paragraphs as fully set forth herein
- 352. Defendants had a duty to exercise reasonably care in the marketing of their products, including a duty to ensure that the marketing of the products would not cause unreasonable harm.
- 353. Defendants failed to exercise ordinary care in the marketing of their products in that Defendants knew or should have known that their products created the risk of unreasonable and dangerous harm.
  - 354. Defendants were negligent in marketing their products in that they:
    - a. Unreasonably marketed the game and their products as safe when defendants knew or should have known the risks and negative health effects of brain trauma caused by the game and their products;
    - Failed to inform about the scientific research on the negative health effects of b. brain trauma and about anecdotal evidence from the negative health effects of brain trauma:
    - Failed to warn of the potential negative effects of brain injuries caused by the c. game and their products, including but not limited to, that the increased risk for developing one or more serious, neurodegenerative diseases or conditions including, but not limited to, CTE, dementia, ALS, Alzheimer's disease, and Parkinson's disease, and the debilitating symptoms from each of them;

DOC. NO. Case 2:12-md-02323-AB Document 8026 Page 100 114/2019

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

d. Failed to adequately address the continuing health risks associated with concussive events, subconcussive events, or brain injuries caused by the game and their products; and

- Failed to make any statements of substance about concussions, MTBI or e. other brain injuries;
- 355. Despite the fact that the defendants knew or should have known that the game and their products caused unreasonable and dangerous injuries to the brain, defendants continued to promote and market the game and their products without adequately informing of the risks.
- 356. As a result of the Defendants' negligence, Defendants are liable to Plaintiffs, and the Plaintiffs are entitled to, and seek, all damages allowed by applicable law.

#### **COUNT IV NEGLIGENCE** (Against Defendant NFL P)

- 357. Plaintiffs reallege each and every allegation set forth in all preceding paragraphs as fully set forth herein.
- 358. As the licensing arm of the NFL, Defendant NFL P had a duty to ensure that the equipment and materials it licensed and approved was of the highest possible quality and sufficient to protect Plaintiffs from the risk of injury, including, but not limited to, the unnecessarily increased of traumatic brain injuries.
- 359. Defendant NFL P breached this duty by licensing defective RIDDELL helmets for use while knowing or having reason to know that these products were negligently and defectively designed and manufactured.
- 360. Defendant NFL P knew or had reason to know that these products not only did not protect Plaintiffs from MTBI or minimize the risk of such harm, but actually increased that risk and contributed to such harm.

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

361. As a result of the Defendant's negligence, Defendant is liable to Plaintiffs, and the Plaintiffs are entitled to, and seek, all damages allowed by applicable law.

#### **COUNT V** NEGLIGENT MISREPRESENTATION (Against Defendant NFL)

- 362. Plaintiffs reallege each and every allegation set forth in all preceding paragraphs as fully set forth herein.
- 363. Defendant NFL and co-conspirator RIDDELL had a duty to disclose accurate information to the public about the risks of traumatic brain injuries. This duty arose because:
  - Defendant had superior special knowledge of material medical a. information that Plaintiffs did not have access to, and was not readily available to Plaintiffs;
  - Defendant voluntarily and gratuitously inserted themselves into the business b. of studying (and subsequently rendering expert opinions about) the relationship between repetitive head impacts in football and brain injury; and
  - Defendant communicated with Plaintiffs, the medical community, and the c. public while completely omitting material information about the true risks of brain trauma, or providing partial or ambiguous statements regarding safety and brain injuries, and the context of those communications shows that the NFL needed to complete or clarify those statements with all material information.
- 364. Despite their knowledge of such material facts, and generally speaking about concussions and brain injuries, Defendant and RIDDELL negligently omitted to disclose material information to Plaintiffs, the medical community, and the public regarding the link between brain injuries and the resulting negative neurological effects and conditions.
- 365. Defendant and RIDDELL actively omitted true information at a time when they knew, or should have known, because of their superior position of knowledge,

FILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM

NYSCEF DOC. NO. C485e 2:12-md-02323-AB Document 8026 Filed 07/11/17

INDEX NO. 652813/2012
Page 88/95 111/scef: 03/14/2019

366. Plaintiffs justifiably relied on the Defendant's negligent misrepresentations by omission to their detriment, relying on what the Defendant said to them and the general public while the Defendant omitted material information about concussions and other brain injuries.

- 367. Plaintiffs' reliance on the Defendant's negligent misrepresentations by omission were reasonable, given the NFL's superior and unique vantage point on these issues.
- 368. Had Plaintiffs been aware of such information, they would have taken protective measures or sought the diagnosis and treatment they needed had they been told the truth.
- 369. Defendant failed to act with reasonable care by negligently omitting to disclose material information to Plaintiffs and the public regarding the link between concussions and brain injury and resulting negative effects and cognition-impairing conditions.
- 370. As a direct and proximate result of the Defendant negligent misrepresentation by omission, Plaintiffs have suffered or are at an increased risk of suffering serious injuries, including, but not limited to, long-term neurological damage, and the serious symptoms, disorders, and diseases resulting from that damage.
- 371. As a direct and proximate result of the Defendant's negligence, Defendant is liable to Plaintiffs for the full measure of damages allowed under applicable law.

## COUNT VI NEGLIGENT HIRING (Against Defendant NFL)

- 372. Plaintiffs reallege each and every allegation set forth in all preceding paragraphs as fully set forth herein.
- 373. Defendant hired Elliot Pellman and David Viano and the other members of the MTBI Committee for non-clinical care and a purported effort to provide good-faith non-negligent research that would assist in patient management for the public at large.

FILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM INDEX NO. 652813/2012

YSCEF DOC. NO. CASSE 2:12-md-02323-AB Document 8026 Filed 07/11/17 PAGE ESTANT 14/2019

374. Defendant voluntarily and gratuitously inserted themselves into the business of studying (and subsequently rendering expert opinions about) the relationship between repetitive head impacts and brain injury.

- 375. In doing so, Defendant assumed a duty to the Plaintiffs and the general public to retain and employ persons within the MTBI Committee who were professionally competent to study and render opinions on the relationship between repetitive head impacts in football and brain injury and to ensure that those whom it hired had no conflict of interest and that each had the professional and personal qualifications to conduct those studies and render opinions that were scientifically rigorous, valid, defensible, and honest.
- 376. Defendant breached a duty to the Plaintiffs and the general public by hiring persons who:
  - a. Were unqualified;
  - b. Were not competent to engage in rigorous and defensible scientific research;
  - c. Were not competent to render valid and defensible opinions;
  - d. Created fraudulent industry-funded research; and/or
  - e. Attacked as not credible the valid and defensible research and opinions generated by neuro-scientists who were unconnected to and not paid by the NFL and/or RIDDELL.
- 377. Defendant's negligence in this regard resulted in a body of falsified industry-funded research that purposefully and/or negligently contested and suppressed valid and truthful bio-medical science. The NFL's negligence allowed the MTBI Committee to use falsified industry-funded research to mislead the Plaintiffs, the medical community, and the general public regarding the risks associated with repetitive head impacts.

FILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM INDEX N

NYSCEF DOC. NO. C489e 2:12-md-02323-AB Document 8026 Filed 07/11/17 Page

Page 20 of 141 scer: 03/14/2019

378. As a result of the Defendant's negligence, the Plaintiffs have sustained brain injuries that are progressive and latent and did not take protective measures or seek the diagnosis and treatment they would have sought had they been told the truth.

379. As a direct and proximate result of the Defendant's negligence, Defendant is liable to Plaintiffs for the full measure of damages allowed under applicable law.

## COUNT VII NEGLIGENT RETENTION/SUPERVISION (Against Defendant NFL)

- 380. Plaintiffs reallege each and every allegation set forth in all preceding paragraphs as fully set forth herein.
- 381. Defendant knew or should have known that the controlling members of the MTBI Committee demonstrated an ongoing lack of competence, objectivity and inadequate judgment to study and render expert opinions on the issue of the relationship between repetitive head impacts and brain injury.
- 382. Defendant voluntarily assumed a duty to the Plaintiffs as members of the general public not to allow those incompetent persons it had hired within the MTBI Committee to continue to conduct incompetent and falsified studies and render incompetent opinions on the relationship between repetitive head impacts and brain injury.
- 383. During the time period when the MTBI Committee was conducting its purported research and rendering its purported opinions, Defendant knew or should have known that the purported research and opinions of the MTBI Committee were false and indefensible.

TILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM INDEX NO. 652813/2012

NYSCEF DOC. NO. C487e 2:12-md-02323-AB Document 8026 Filed 07/11/17

Page 11/26 11/25 CEF: 03/14/2019

384. Defendant breached a duty to the Plaintiffs and the general public by allowing these incompetent and unqualified persons, under the auspices and with the imprimatur of the NFL:

- a. to continue to create incompetent and indefensible research,
- b. to continue to render invalid and indefensible opinions, and
- c. to continue to attack the credible and defensible research and opinions of neuro-scientists not connected to or paid by the NFL.
- 385. Defendant's negligence allowed the incompetent members of the MTBI Committee to continue to advance their false and incompetent research and opinions in an attempt to suppress valid bio-medical science. The Defendants' negligence allowed the MTBI Committee members to mislead the Plaintiffs and the general public regarding the permanent brain injury risks associated with repetitive head impacts.
- 386. As a result of Defendant's failure, the Plaintiffs have sustained brain injuries that are progressive and latent and did not take protective measures or seek the diagnosis and treatment they would have sought had they been told the truth.
- 387. As a direct and proximate result of the Defendant's negligence, Defendant is liable to Plaintiffs for the full measure of damages allowed under applicable law.

# COUNT VIII <u>FRAUD</u> (Against all Defendants)

- 388. Plaintiffs reallege each and every allegation set forth in all preceding paragraphs as fully set forth herein.
- 389. Defendants had a duty to promptly disclose and speak the full truth regarding the health risks and dangers caused by concussive and subconcussive impacts and the risk of latent brain disease. This duty arose because:

YSCEF DOC. NO. CASSE 2:12-md-02323-AB Document 8026 Filed 07/11/17 Page 22/2015 14/2/2019

a. Defendants had superior special knowledge, information and access to material scientific research and medical information that Plaintiffs did not have access to, and was not readily available to Plaintiffs and the general public;

- b. Defendants voluntarily and gratuitously inserted themselves into the business of studying (and subsequently rendering expert opinions about) the relationship between repetitive head impacts in football and brain injury; and
- c. Defendants communicated with Plaintiffs and the public while completely omitting material information about the true risks of repetitive head trauma, concussions and subconcussive impacts, or providing partial or ambiguous statements regarding safety and brain injuries, and the context of those communications shows that the Defendants needed to complete or clarify those statements with all material information.
- 390. Defendants breached that duty by fraudulently failing to disclose material information to Plaintiffs and the public regarding the likely risks of brain injuries caused by concussive and subconcussive impacts, including, but not limited to, the resulting negative neurological effects and conditions, including the increased risk of developing one or more serious, latent, neurodegenerative diseases or conditions including, but not limited to, CTE, and symptoms therefrom including but not limited to, *inter alia*, dementia, ALS, Alzheimer's, and Parkinson's and other neurodegenerative diseases, and the debilitating symptoms from each of them.
- 391. Specifically, Defendants concealed material facts and information with the effect of evading the truth, which caused Plaintiffs to become exposed to the harm referenced above.
- 392. Plaintiffs justifiably relied on Defendants' fraudulent omissions and misrepresentations as alleged above to their detriment.
- 393. Given Defendants' superior and special knowledge and resources, Plaintiffs reasonably relied upon the Defendants' for guidance on concussions and other brain injuries, and reasonably relied upon Defendants' fraudulent omissions of material fact, which concealed and minimized the perceived risks of repetitive brain impacts.

INDEX NO. 652813/2012 Document 8026 Page 13/14/2019

394. Had Plaintiffs been aware of such information they would have taken protective measures or sought the diagnosis and treatment they would have needed had they been told the truth.

- 395. As a direct and proximate result of the Defendants' fraud by omission and failure to warn, Plaintiffs have suffered and continue to suffer serious injuries, including, but not limited, to long-term neurological damage, the serious symptoms resulting from that damage, and the increased risk of developing one or more serious, latent, neurodegenerative diseases or conditions including, but not limited to, CTE, dementia, ALS, Alzheimer's disease, and Parkinson's disease, and the debilitating symptoms from each of them.
- 396. As a direct and proximate result of the Defendants' misconduct, Defendants are liable to Plaintiffs for the full measure of damages allowed under applicable law.

#### COUNT IX **CIVIL CONSPIRACY** (Against All Defendants)

- 397. Plaintiffs reallege each and every allegation set forth in all preceding paragraphs as fully set forth herein.
- 398. For decades, the named Defendants, RIDDELL, along with others who were employed by the Defendants and/or RIDDELL, including those who participated in the NFL MTBI Committee, acted in concert to perpetrate the fraudulent concealment of the decades long scientific research that linked concussions, subconcussive impacts and repetitive head trauma to emotional distress, cognitive impairment, intellectual deficits and latent brain disease and neurodegenerative brain disease.
- 399. Defendants and RIDDELL engaged in an unlawful agreement to intentional fail to disclose, hide, conceal and misrepresent the truth about the risks and dangers of latent brain

Document 8026 NO. Case 2:12-md-02323-AB Page 14/2019

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

disease in athletes, like Plaintiffs who suffered repetitive blows to the head, concussions and subconcussive impacts.

- 400. Defendants and RIDDELL knew and had reason to know the information that they were hiding, concealing, omitting and failing to disclose to Plaintiffs, among others, was information upon which Plaintiffs would rely.
- Defendants and RIDDELL entered into the agreement to engage in false 401. misrepresentations intended for the purpose to induce Plaintiffs and others' reliance and to continue to promote Defendants business interests and profits.
- 402. The named Defendants and RIDDELL, along with those who participated in the concerted efforts referenced above, knowingly failed to disclose and/or made continuing misrepresentations of material fact that there was an absence of any scientific basis to believe that repetitive MTBI created any known long-term neuro-cognitive risks. That misconduct by the named Defendants exposed Plaintiffs to an increased risk of brain injury and was the proximate cause of the Plaintiffs' latent brain injuries, latent brain diseases and neurodegenerative harm suffered and which they will suffer far into the future.
- 403. As a direct and proximate result of the Defendants' misconduct, Defendants are liable to Plaintiffs for the full measure of damages allowed under applicable law.

#### **COUNT X**

Page 25/25 14/2019

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

FRAUDULENT CONCEALMENT (Against All Defendants)

- 404. Defendants were in a position of superior special knowledge, information and access to material scientific research and medical information and knew or had reason to know that Plaintiffs would rely upon their representations.
- 405. Defendants knew, intended to induce and expected that Plaintiffs would reasonably rely on their silence and fraudulent concealment of the risks and long term effects of brain injuries suffered caused by MTBI.
- 406. Plaintiffs reasonably relied on that silence during and after their careers, to their detriment.
- 407. This information was material in that had Plaintiffs been aware of such information they would have taken protective measures or sought the diagnosis and treatment they would have needed had they been told the truth.
- 408. As a direct and proximate result of the Defendants' fraudulent concealment, Plaintiffs have suffered and continue to suffer serious injuries, including but not limited to longterm neurological damage, and the serious symptoms resulting from that damage, and the increased risk of developing one or more serious, latent, neurodegenerative diseases or conditions including, but not limited to, CTE, dementia, ALS, Alzheimer's disease, and Parkinson's disease, and the debilitating symptoms from each of them.
- 409. As a direct and proximate result of the Defendants' misconduct, Defendants are liable to Plaintiffs for the full measure of damages allowed under applicable law.

NO. C485e 2:12-md-02323-AB Document 8026

INDEX NO. 652813/2012 Page 96/05 11/2 CEF: 03/14/2019

> **COUNT XI** (Against All Defendants)

- 410. Plaintiffs and their respective Executors or equivalent legal representatives under applicable state law (hereinafter "Executors") reallege each and every allegation set forth in all preceding paragraphs as fully set forth herein.
- The Plaintiffs' legal representatives bring this action in their representative capacity 411. of the decedent's Estate and next of kin and on behalf of the respective survivors of those Plaintiffs.
- 412. As a direct and proximate cause of the conduct alleged herein, Defendants caused the Plaintiffs to develop the debilitating brain diseases and conditions set forth above, which diseases and conditions caused extreme pain, suffering, and anguish and, ultimately, the deaths of some Plaintiffs.
- As a direct and proximate result of the untimely deaths of the Plaintiffs, their 413. respective survivors and/or surviving distributees have been deprived of the earnings, maintenance, guidance, support and comfort that they would have received from for the rest of the respective Plaintiffs' natural lives, and have suffered commensurate pecuniary and non-pecuniary losses because of the Plaintiffs' wrongful deaths.
- 414. The Plaintiffs' legal representatives claim the full measure of damages allowed under applicable law.

**COUNT XII** (Against All Defendants)

- 415. Plaintiffs and their respective Executors or equivalent legal representatives under applicable state law (hereinafter "Executors") reallege each and every allegation set forth in all preceding paragraphs as fully set forth herein.
- The Plaintiffs' legal representatives bring this action in their representative capacity 416. of the decedent's Estate and next of kin and on behalf of the respective survivors of those Plaintiffs.
- 417. As a direct and proximate cause of the conduct alleged herein, Defendants caused the Plaintiffs to develop the debilitating brain diseases and conditions set forth above, which diseases and conditions caused extreme pain, suffering, and anguish and, ultimately, the deaths of some Plaintiffs.
- 418. The legal representatives of the deceased Plaintiffs' claim damages recoverable under applicable law for all pecuniary and non-pecuniary losses suffered by the deceased Plaintiffs by reason of their deaths.
- The Plaintiffs' legal representatives claim the full measure of damages allowed 419. under applicable law.

#### COUNT XIII **LOSS OF CONSORTIUM** (Against All Defendants)

420. Plaintiffs and Plaintiffs' Spouses incorporate by reference as if fully set forth herein paragraphs applicable to the Counts they or their spouses have pled in their respective Short Form Complaints.

TILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM

YSCEF DOC. NO. C4858 2:12-md-02323-AB Document 8026 Filed 07/11/17 Page 28 25 14/25 1 11/25

421. As a result of the named Defendants' misconduct, the named Defendants are

liable to Plaintiffs' Spouses.

- 422. As a direct and proximate result of the intentional misconduct, carelessness, negligence, and recklessness of the named Defendants (designated in the Short Form Complaints), the Plaintiffs have sustained the aforesaid injuries, and the Plaintiffs' Spouses have been damaged as follows:
  - a. They have been and will continue to be deprived of the services, society and companionship of their respective spouse;
  - b. They have, will be and will continue to be required to spend money for medical care and household care for the treatment of their respective spouse; and
  - c. They have been and will continue to be deprived of the earnings of their respective spouse.
- 423. As a result of the injuries, the Plaintiffs' Spouses are entitled to damages, as alleged herein or allowed by law.

# COUNT XIV PUNITIVE DAMAGES UNDER ALL CLAIMS (Against All Defendants)

- 424. Plaintiffs reallege each and every allegation set forth in all preceding paragraphs as if fully restated herein.
- 425. Defendants engaged in conduct so reckless, willful, wanton and in such utter and flagrant disregard for the safety and health of the Plaintiffs and the public, as alleged herein, that an award of punitive damages against them at the highest possible level is warranted and necessary to impose effective and optimal punishment and deterrence. Plaintiffs and society cannot afford and should never be exposed to the risks of another public display of brutality and the monetization of violence of the magnitude caused by Defendants' misconduct herein.

ILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM INDEX NO. 652813/2012

OSCEF DOC. NO. C4850 2:12-md-02323-AB Document 8026 Filed 07/11/17 Page 29/26 11/25cef: 03/14/2019

426. Defendants' corporate culture caused and allowed it to disregard the lessons they should have learned and applied from previous incidents, from scientific journals and articles and the accumulated medical knowledge that repetitive blows to the head resulted in extensive damage to the Plaintiffs, their families and the community; instead, Defendants continued to place others at risk in the interests of cost-cutting and financial gain.

- 427. In addition, after the Plaintiffs injuries from latent diseases manifested, the Defendants were aware of the latent diseases, the medical procedures that would potentially help Plaintiffs and their families, yet Defendants delayed the provision of this potentially life-saving information, thereby increasing the risk of long-term harm to the Plaintiffs and their families. As such, Defendants increased the magnitude of, and damage caused by, the Defendants conspiracy of silence and deceit, by willfully and/or wantonly and recklessly choosing its profits over the lives of the Plaintiffs and their families.
- 428. Defendants' conduct, as described more fully hereinabove, is at the highest level of reprehensibility, warranting and necessitating the imposition of punitive damages at the highest level, because Defendants' conduct was motivated by financial gain; because it injured and endangered human health and safety; because it caused devastating damage and loss to the livelihoods and families of Plaintiffs; because it was not isolated or accidental, but part of a culture and ongoing pattern of conduct that consistently and repeatedly ignored risks to others in favor of financial advantage to Defendants; and because it has accordingly caused societal harm, moral outrage and condemnation, and the need to punish Defendants and deter further repetition by Defendants or others.
- 429. Accordingly, Plaintiffs are entitled to an award of punitive damages in an amount to be determined at trial.

ILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM INDEX NO. 652813/2012

TYSCEF DOC. NO. CASE 2:12-md-02323-AB Document 8026 Filed 07/11/17 Pagect Que f 144 cef: 03/14/2019

# COUNT XV <u>DECLARATORY RELIEF: PUNITIVE DAMAGES</u> (Against All Defendants)

- 430. Plaintiffs reallege each and every allegation set forth in all preceding paragraphs as if fully restated here.
- 431. Plaintiffs have a legitimate and legally protected interest, additional to and independent of the interest or entitlement to compensation, in punishment and deterrence of reprehensible and harmful conduct, and in imposing full and effective punishment and deterrence of such conduct. Punitive damages do not compensate for injury. They are private fines, authorized under applicable states' laws to punish reprehensible conduct and deter its future occurrence. Punitive damages are specifically designed to exact punishment, in excess of actual harm, to make clear that the Defendants' misconduct is especially reprehensible, to embody social outrage and moral condemnation of such misconduct, and to assure that it is not repeated.
- 432. Accordingly, Plaintiffs seek a judicial declaration against Defendants and in favor of the Plaintiffs that any settlement provisions that purport, directly or indirectly, to release or to affect the calculation of punitive damages without a judicial determination of fairness, adequacy, and reasonableness are ineffective as contrary to law, equity and public policy.

#### **PRAYER FOR RELIEF**

WHEREFORE, Plaintiffs pray for judgment as follows:

- a. An award of compensatory damages, the amount of which will be determined at trial;
- b. An award of economic damages in the form of medical expenses, out of pocket expenses, lost earnings and other economic damages in an amount to be determined at trial;
- c. For loss of consortium as applicable;

INDEX NO. 652813/2012 K 03/14/2019 07:05 PM INDEX NO. 652813/2012 Document 8026 Filed 07/11/17 Page 10/14/2019 YORK COUNTY CLERK

NYSCEF DOC. NO. Case 2:12-md-02323-AB

- For punitive and exemplary damages as applicable; d.
- For all applicable statutory damages of the state whose laws will govern e. this action;
- For an award of attorneys' fees and costs; f.
- An award of prejudgment interest and costs of suit; and g.
- An award of such other and further relief as the Court deems just and h. proper.

#### **JURY TRIAL DEMANDED**

Plaintiffs demand that all issues of fact of this case be tried to a properly impaneled jury to the extent permitted under the law.

FILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM

NYSCEF DOC. NO. CASE 2:12-md-02323-AB Document 8026 Filed 07/11/17 Page: 03/14/2019

Page: 10/2 PAGE: 03/14/2019 INDEX NO. 652813/2012

Dated: July 11, 2017

Respectfully Submitted,

By: /s/ Wendy R. Fleishman

Wendy R. Fleishman

Lieff Cabraser Heimann & Bernstein 250 Hudson Street 8th Floor New York, New York 10013 Telephone: (212) 355-9000 Facsimile: (212) 355-9592 wfleishman@lchb.com

Lead Counsel on Behalf of Opt-Outs

Bradford R. Sohn The Brad Sohn Law Firm 2600 South Douglas Road **Suite 1007** Coral Gables, Florida 33134 Telephone: (786) 708-9750 Facsimile: (305) 397-0650 brad@sohn.com

Plaintiffs' Opt-Out Counsel

FILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM

NYSCEF DOC. NO. CASE 2:12-md-02323-AB Document 8026 Filed 07/11/17 Pagec103:0f 1/14cef: 03/14/2019

#### UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT FOR THE EASTERN DISTRICT OF PENNSYLVANIA

IN RE: NATIONAL FOOTBALL LEAGUE RETIRED PLAYERS' CONCUSSION INJURY LITIGATION

No. 2:12-md-02323-AB

MDL No. 2323

THIS DOCUMENT RELATES TO:

Hon. Anita B. Brody

**ALL ACTIONS** 

#### **CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE**

I hereby certify that on July 11, 2017, I caused a true and correct copy of the foregoing Second Amended Master Administrative Long-Form Complaint Against NFL Defendants to be filed via CM/ECF system, in the United States District Court, Eastern District of Pennsylvania, on all parties registered for CM/ECF in this litigation.

Respectfully Submitted,

By: <u>/s/ Wendy R. Fleishman</u> Wendy R. Fleishman

Lieff Cabraser Heimann & Bernstein 250 Hudson Street 8th Floor New York, New York 10013 Telephone: (212) 355-9000 Facsimile: (212) 355-9592

wfleishman@lchb.com

1348052.3 -1-

FILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM

NYSCEF DOC. NO.C48# 2:12-md-02323-AB Document 8026 Filed 07/11/17 Pagect 04:00 11/17 Pagect 04:00 11/17

## **EXHIBIT A**

FILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM

NYSCEF DOC. NO. C48# 2:12-md-02323-AB Document 8026 Filed 07/11/17 Page: 405 pm 1NDEX NO. 652813/2012

Page: 405 pm 11/2019

#### UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT FOR THE EASTERN DISTRICT OF PENNSYLVANIA

IN RE: NATIONAL FOOTBALL LEAGUE PLAYERS' CONCUSSION INJURY LITIGATION  Second Amended Master Administrative Long-Form Complaint Against NFL Defendants and (if applicable)		No. 12-md-2323(AB)  MDL No. 2323  IN RE: NATIONAL FOOTBALL LEAGUE PLAYERS' CONCUSSION INJURY LITIGATION  JURY TRIAL DEMANDED		
				OPT OUT
1.	Plaintiff,, and Plaintif	ff's Spouse bring this c	ivil action as a	
related action	n in the matter entitled IN RE: NA	ATIONAL FOOTBALL LEAGUI	E PLAYERS'	
CONCUSSIO	ON INJURY LITIGATION, MDI	L No. 2323.		
2.	Plaintiff(s) are filing this Short	Form Complaint against NFL De	efendants as	
required by this Court's Case Management Order, filed, 2017.				
3.	Plaintiff and Plaintiff's Spouse opted-out of the Class Action Settlement approved			
by the Court	on May 8, 2015.			
4.	Plaintiff and Plaintiff's Spouse incorporate by reference the allegations (as			
designated be	elow) of the Second Amended Ma	aster Administrative Long-Form (	Complaint	
Against NFL	Defendants, as is fully set forth a	at length in this Short Form Comp	olaint.	
5.		s filing this case in a representative		
	of, having been d	uly appointed as the	_ by the Court of	
		ot applicable.) Copies of the Lett		
Administrati	on/Letters Testamentary for a wro	ongful death claim are annexed he	ereto if such	

FILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM

NYSCEF DOC. NO. CASE 2:12-md-02323-AB Document 8026 Filed 07/11/17 Page: 10/5:05 PM

Pag

Letters are required for the commencement of such a claim by the Probate, Surrogate or other

appropriate co	ourt of t	he jurisdiction of the decedent.			
6.	Plaint	iff is a resident and citizen of, and claims damages as set			
forth below.					
7.	Plaint	iff's Spouse,, is a resident and citizen of, and claims			
damages as a	result o	f loss of consortium proximately caused by the harm suffered by her			
Plaintiff husb	and.				
8.	Upon information and belief, the Plaintiff sustained repetitive, traumatic sub-				
concussive and/or concussive head impacts during NFL games and/or practices. Upon					
information and belief, Plaintiff suffers from symptoms of brain injury caused by the repetitive,					
traumatic sub-concussive and/or concussive head impacts the Plaintiff sustained during NFL					
games and/or	practic	es. Upon information and belief, the Plaintiff's symptoms arise from injuries			
that are latent and have developed and continue to develop over time.					
9.	The original complaint by Plaintiff(s) in this matter was filed in				
		. If the case is remanded, it should be			
remanded to _		·			
10.	Plaint	aintiff(s) claim damages as a result of [check all that apply]:			
		Injury to Herself/Himself			
		Injury to the Person Represented			
		Wrongful Death			
		Survivorship Action			
		Economic Loss			
		Loss of Services			

1348056.1 -2-

Loss of Consortium 11. [Fill in if applicable] As a result of the injuries to Plaintiff, Plaintiff's Spouse suffers from a loss of consortium, including the following injuries: Loss of marital services Loss of companionship, affection or society Loss of support Monetary losses in the form of unreimbursed costs expended for the health care and personal care of Plaintiff 12. [Check if applicable] Plaintiff and Plaintiff's Spouse reserve the right to object to federal jurisdiction. 13. Plaintiff and Plaintiff's Spouse bring this case against the following Defendants in this action [check all that apply]: National Football League NFL Properties, LLC 14. Plaintiff played in [check if applicable] the National Football League ("NFL") and/or in [check if applicable]  $\square$  the American Football League ("AFL") during the following period of time \_\_\_\_\_ for the following teams: \_\_\_\_\_. 15. Plaintiff retired from playing professional football after the season. **CAUSES OF ACTION** 16. Plaintiffs herein adopt by reference the following Counts of the Master Administrative Long-Form Complaint, along with the factual allegations incorporated by

DOC. NO. C48/e 2:12-md-02323-AB Document 8026 Filed 07/11/17

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

Pagec197epf 1113cef: 03/14/2019

1348056.1 -3-

reference in those Counts [check all that apply]:

FILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM

NYSCEF DOC. NO. Case 2:12-md-02323-AB Document 8026 Filed 07/11/17 Page: 198-pf 113cef: 03/14/2019 INDEX NO. 652813/2012

	Count I (Declaratory Relief (Against Defendant NFL))
	Count II (Negligence (Against Defendant NFL))
	Count III (Negligent Marketing (Against all Defendants))
	Count IV (Negligence (Against Defendant NFL P)
	Count V (Negligent Misrepresentation (Against Defendant NFL)
	Count VI (Negligent Hiring (Against Defendant NFL))
	Count VII (Negligent Retention/Supervision (Against Defendant NFL))
	Count VIII (Fraud (Against all Defendants))
	Count IX (Civil Conspiracy (Against all Defendants))
	Count X (Fraudulent Concealment (Against all Defendants))
	Count XI (Wrongful Death (Against all Defendants))
	Count XII (Survival Action (Against all Defendants))
	Count XIII (Loss of Consortium (Against all Defendants))
	Count XIV (Punitive Damages under All Claims (Against all Defendants))
	Count XV (Declaratory Relief: Punitive Damages (Against all Defendants))
Plaint	ciffs assert the following additional causes of action [write in or attach]:

-4-1348056.1

17.

#### PRAYER FOR RELIEF

WHEREFORE, Plaintiff and Plaintiff's Spouse pray for judgment as follows:

- An award of compensatory damages, the amount of which will be determined at A. trial;
- An award of economic damages in the form of medical expenses, out of pocket B. expenses, lost earnings and other economic damages in an amount to be determined at trial:
- C. For loss of consortium as applicable;
- D. For punitive and exemplary damages as applicable;
- E. For all applicable statutory damages of the state whose laws will govern this action:
- F. For an award of attorneys' fees and costs;
- An award of prejudgment interest and costs of suit; and G.
- H. An award of such other and further relief as the Court deems just and proper.

#### **JURY DEMAND**

Pursuant to Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 38, Plaintiffs hereby demand a trial by jury on all issues so triable.

Dated:	Respectfully submitted,
	[Counsel Firm]
	By: <u>/s/</u>
	[name]

-5-1348056.1

FILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM

NYSCEF DOC. NO. Case 2:12-md-02323-AB Document 8026 Filed 07/11/17 Page: 110-pf 1110-EF: 03/14/2019

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

[Attorney of Record]

Address:

Telephone: Facsimile:

Email:

-6-1348056.1

INDEX NO. 652813/2012 NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK NYSCEF DOC. NOC25872:12-md-02323-AB Document 8026 Filed 07/11/17 Page 11

#### UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT FOR THE EASTERN DISTRICT OF PENNSYLVANIA

IN RE: NATIONAL FOOTBALL LEAGUE RETIRED PLAYERS' CONCUSSION

INJURY LITIGATION

No. 2:12-md-02323-AB

MDL No. 2323

THIS DOCUMENT RELATES TO:

**ALL ACTIONS** 

Hon. Anita B. Brody

#### **CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE**

I hereby certify that on July 11, 2017, I caused a true and correct copy of the foregoing Second Amended Master Administrative Long-Form Complaint to be served by electronic mail and by depositing a true copy of the same securely enclosed in a First Class mail envelope and delivered to a First Class mail location maintained at 250 Hudson Street, 8th Floor, New York. NY 10013, directed to:

Brad Karp Attorneys for Defendant PAUL, WEISS, RIFKIND, WHARTON & GARRISON, LLP 1285 Avenue of the Americas New York, NY 10019 bkarp@paulweiss.com

Dated July 11, 2017

Respectfully Submitted,

endy R. Fleishman

Lieff Cabraser Heimann & Bernstein, LLP

250 Hudson Street, 8th Floor New York, New York 10013

Telephone: (212) 355-9000 Facsimile: (212) 355-9592 wfleishman@lchb.com

Lead Counsel on Behalf of Opt Out Plaintiffs

FILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM INDEX NO. 652813/2012

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 487

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019

### **EXHIBIT B**

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 487

RICHARD J. PRATT

202.662.2077 telephone

202.654.5834 facsimile

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

TROUTMAN SANDERS

TROUTMAN SANDERS LLP Attorneys at Law 401 9th Street, N. W., Suite 1000 Washington, D.C. 20004-2134 202.274.2950 telephone troutmansanders.com

BRANDON D. ALMOND 202.274.2864 telephone 202.274.2994 facsimile brandon,almond@troutmansanders.com

richard.pratt@troutmansanders.com

November 10, 2017

Dustin Cho, Esq.
Colin Watson, Esq.
Covington & Burling LLP
One CityCenter, 850 Tenth Street, N.W.
Washington, D.C. 20001-4956

Re: Alterra Am. Ins. Co. v. National Football League, et al. No. 652813/2012 Discover Prop. & Cas. Co. v. National Football League, et al., No. 652933/2012

Counsel,

We write on behalf of XL Insurance America, Inc. and XL Select Insurance Company (together, "XL") in response to your letter of July 10, 2017, identifying purported deficiencies in the Insurers' objections and responses to the Third Request for Production of Documents and Second Set of Interrogatories of the National Football League ("NFL") and NFL Properties, LLC ("NFLP") (collectively, "NFL Parties"); to address certain issues raised on calls between counsel for the NFL Parties and the Insurers on July 20 and July 31, 2017; and in response to your August 22 and November 2, 2017 correspondence discussing various of the parties' outstanding discovery disputes. Although your letters were addressed to all Insurers, and categorized a number of deficiencies allegedly applicable to the Insurer group as a whole, those letters did not discuss any XL-specific issues and, indeed, many of the alleged issues you identified in the letters and on the calls were specifically directed at other parties and/or were wholly irrelevant to XL given its scope of production or position as an upper-layer excess carrier with no duty to defend. This letter thus represents only XL's responses to your letters and should not be viewed as representing the positions of any other Insurer party to this action. Specifically, your November 2 letter sought a substantive response from each and every Insurer. Without conceding the rectitude of that position and assertions related to it in the November 2 letter, this letter shall constitute XL's substantive response.

Our responses use the same headings as set forth in your July 10 letter. Before turning to the issues specific to certain document requests and interrogatories identified in your July 10 and August 22 letters, however, we wish to address a few points that came up on our July 20 and 31 calls, some of which you also noted in your November 2 letter.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Nothing in this letter, however, waives or otherwise negates the positions asserted in the October 11, 2017 letter to you from Mark Hamilton of Kennedys CMK, in which XL joined as noted in footnote 1 of that letter.

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019

Dustin Cho, Esq. November 10, 2017 Page 2

"Alleged Brain Injury." We discussed during our July 20 call the Insurers' concern that, in responding to discovery requests involving "Alleged Brain Injury," the NFL Parties used different phraseology than the definition of "Alleged Brain Injury" outlined in the Insurers' requests. As stated in the Insurers' October 11 letter, the Insurers require that the NFL use the definition they carefully crafted and utilized, and not any alternative suggested by the NFL Parties. Especially given Mr. Watson's acknowledgement that the NFL "sees no daylight" between the language used in the Insurers' requests and that proposed in the NFL Parties' responses, we see no reason for a dispute in this regard.

In your November 2 letter, you do not confirm as requested on our July 20 call and in the Insurer's October 11 letter that the NFL Parties' discovery responses and document productions have been and will be made on the basis of the Insurers' definition of "Alleged Brain Injury." Instead, you allege the Insurers have not identified "any practical problem with the NFL Policyholders' use of certain terms in their responses and objections to the Insurers' requests." As we have discussed, several of the Insurers' Document Requests seek materials relating to the defined term "Alleged Brain Injury." Only one of the NFL Parties' responses to these Requests (No. 68), however, states that the NFL Parties will be producing materials regarding "Alleged Brain Injury," as requested. The NFL Parties choose, for some reason, to use a different definition than the one propounded by the Insurers for their remaining responses. For instance, responses to Request Nos. 14, 31, 33, 51, 57, 61, 65, 72, and 80 state that the NFL Parties will produce materials regarding "the potential long-term effects or risks of head trauma sustained in football." Responses to Request Nos. 21-22 state that the NFL Parties will produce materials regarding "concussions or brain injury." Response to Request No. 26 states that the NFL Parties will produce materials regarding "concussions, head trauma, or brain injury." Responses to Request Nos. 42-44 and 46-47 state that the NFL Parties will produce materials regarding "alleged brain injury(ies)." On their face, these responses appear to be purposefully limited to some sub-set of materials requested by the Insurers. One significant "practical problem" with the NFL Parties' responses is that the Insurers cannot be assured they are getting all of the documents and information requested when the NFL Parties unilaterally change words and refuse to abide by the provided definitions.

The Insurers have sought confirmation that the NFL Parties have not withheld and will not withhold documents based on a more restrictive definition or interpretation of "Alleged Brain Injury." See October 11 letter at 3. The NFL Parties have declined to do so. Please confirm

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> The Requests seeking materials relating to "Alleged Brain Injury" are: 4-5, 14, 21-22, 26-27, 31, 33, 37, 42-44, 46-47, 55-57, 60-61, 65, 67-68, 72, 74, 76, 80, 86-87, and 93-94. We also note it does not appear the NFL Parties provided <u>any</u> responses and/or objections to Request Nos. 93-94. Please do so immediately, or explain whether, and if so, why, it is your intent not to respond to these requests.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Many of these Requests seek materials relating to Alleged Brain Injury and the long-term effects or risks of head trauma sustained in football. That the NFL Parties' responses only purport to produce materials regarding the "potential long-term effects or risks of head trauma sustained in football" further highlights the NFL Parties' apparent intent to withhold materials regarding "Alleged Brain Injury."

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019

TROUTMAN SANDERS

> Dustin Cho, Esq. November 10, 2017 Page 3

immediately that the NFL Parties' responses to discovery and document productions have been and/or will be made on the basis of the Insurers' definition of "Alleged Brain Injury." Otherwise, the parties should assume they have reached an impasse on this issue.

Request for Production No. 80. During our July 20 call, you said you believed that the fact the language used in the NFL Parties' written responses to Request No. 80 differed from the language of that Request by the Insurers was not an indication that the NFL Parties' production of documents would be somehow limited based on the different language used in your written responses. As requested in the Insurers' October 11 letter, please confirm immediately that your response and production is to the request as phrased by the Insurers in RFP No. 80.4

Custodian List/Search Terms. As you know, the Insurers' October 11 letter attached a revised list of search terms in an attempt to address your concerns about the scope of the Insurers' proposed additional search terms and reach an agreement thereon. Certain terms that the NFL Parties asked to be deleted were deleted. These lists are fair and tailored given the facts and decades involved, and the scope of the NFL Parties' demand. If the NFL Parties cannot agree to these lists, please advise us immediately, as we should then consider the parties to be at an impasse. Finally, we also confirmed for you during our July 31 call that XL provided a list of its custodians and search terms as part of its March 17, 2017 responses and objections to outstanding discovery requests. Please let us know as soon as possible whether you have any comments on XL's custodian list and search terms, so that we may keep discovery moving forward without further delay.

#### General Objections<sup>5</sup>

A. Date Cutoff. You assert that certain Insurers' objections to producing documents after or in anticipation of this litigation is inappropriate (a) in light of the fact that the NFL Parties assert bad faith allegations against certain Insurers based on conduct occurring after commencement of this litigation, and (b) because the Insurers' May 31, 2017 letter outlining deficiencies in the NFL Parties' discovery responses ("May 31, 2017 Letter") "argue[d] 'there is

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> As stated in the Insurers' October 11 letter, please also confirm immediately that the NFL Parties' responses and actual document productions with respect to all Document Requests (including but not limited to Request Nos. 21-23, 53, 63, and 74, and any others where the NFL Parties have attempted to substitute different language) are wholly responsive to those Requests as propounded by the Insurers (and using the Insurers' precise definitions applicable to each term included therein). Please also confirm immediately that no documents that would otherwise be responsive have been withheld based on any difference in the language found in these requests and language that was employed by the NFL Parties in their written responses to these requests. As with the definition of "Alleged Brain Injury," your November 2 letter does not confirm as specifically requested (*see* October 11 letter at 3-4) that the NFL Parties' discovery responses and document productions have been and will be made on the basis of the language used by the Insurers in their Requests. As noted above, please indicate immediately whether the NFL Parties will do so, so that we can proceed without further delay.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> By discussing specific objections herein, XL does not waive the objections contained in any prior or future written responses and objections to the NFL's discovery requests.

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019

SANDERS

Dustin Cho, Esq.

Dustin Cho, Esq. November 10, 2017 Page 4

a wealth of relevant information and documents' after the Insurers initiated the above-captioned litigation in 2012 by suing the NFL Policyholders." The NFL Parties, appropriately, have not asserted bad faith claims against XL, and thus your first point as to XL is moot. Your second point quotes the May 31, 2017 letter out of context and ignores the distinction between the postlitigation documents sought by the Insurers and those sought by the NFL Parties. The Insurers seek documents after the date of the first underlying lawsuit (July 19, 2011) because several critical events relevant and necessary to the coverage litigation occurred after that date, including but not limited to myriad additional underlying claims made against the NFL Parties and the negotiation and eventual execution of the Class Action Settlement. The NFL Parties, on the other hand, apparently seek the Insurers' internal communications and other materials created after the date this coverage litigation commenced (August 13, 2012), the majority of which are privileged work product protected from disclosure under CPLR 3101(d)(2). Tudor Ins. Co. v. McKenna Assocs., 2003 U.S. Dist. LEXIS 10853 (S.D.N.Y. June 25, 2003); Harleysville Worcester Ins. Co. v. Sharma, 2015 U.S. Dist. LEXIS 67633 (E.D.N.Y. May 26, 2015); Pepsico, Inc. v. Winterthur Int'l Am. Ins. Co., 13 A.D. 3d 601 (2d. Dept. 2004). The Insurers, as a more appropriate parallel, are not seeking privileged communications after initiation of the litigation (e.g., communications with Mr. Dolin). As such, XL will not produce privileged documents or communications prepared after August 13, 2012. It will, however log non-attorney-client communications on an individual basis to reflect both the August 13, 2012 cut off and the various privileges that attach.

Other Insureds. You assert, without citing any authority, that the Insurers' B. disclosure of information about policyholders other than the NFL Parties is "easily within the proper scope of discovery and cannot be withheld simply because they contain information regarding other insureds." You specifically seek documents concerning policies issued to the NFL Parties' predecessors, as well as documents reflecting the Insurers' "expertise and knowledge of sport industry risks and their coverage positions with respect to head injury claims against sports teams, other sports leagues, and sports equipment manufacturers." To its knowledge, XL did not issue any policies to the NFL Parties' predecessors. Moreover, before XL even considers the possibility that it should turn over other policyholder information to the NFL Parties, as XL and the Insurers have previously asked during our conversations, is it the NFL Parties' position that other insureds and industries have the same rights to the NFL materials in the possession of Insurers? As you know, beyond our view that these requests are harassing and the information sought is irrelevant and burdensome to collect, some of this material can be confidential and sensitive. In the NFL's case, just for example, and depending on the scope of the request for other policyholder information, application information regarding revenues and other data, how the NFL handles certain claims, security and anti-terrorism measures implemented by the NFL, payments for halftime entertainment, resolution of ticket mix ups, etc., could be implicated. For these kinds of reasons, XL and the other Insurers zealously attempt to guard against disclosures of information regarding other policyholders' businesses. As such, and without waiving any rights to otherwise contest the request, we ask again that you consider the above sensitivities before we continue with this item.

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019

YSCEF PROUTMAN SANDERS

> Dustin Cho, Esq. November 10, 2017 Page 5

C. Types of Policies. XL did not make a blanket objection to producing documents relating to insurance policies other than general liability policies, and thus your objections in Paragraph C do not apply to XL. To that end, after a diligent search and investigation, XL has determined it did not issue any other potentially relevant types of policies to the NFL Parties during the relevant time period.<sup>6</sup>

#### Objections to Specific Requests and Interrogatories

- Policies. You assert that the Insurers have improperly limited their responses to insurance policies issued only by the responding insurer to the NFL Parties, asserting that responsive documents include policies issued to the NFL Parties' predecessors or any other persons as long as those policies also might insure the NFL Parties. You do not explain how such policies, even assuming they exist, would be responsive or relevant to this matter, particularly given that the NFL Parties' cross-claim against XL is limited to the excess policies XL issued between August 1, 2005 and August 1, 2012, which XL has already produced in this action (hereinafter the "XL Policies"). Compare NFL Parties' Second Amended Counterclaim and Cross-Claims, ¶¶35-36, with XL's Responses and Objections to NFL Parties Third Request for Production of Documents, response to Request No. 1. However, to the extent there is other insurers' policy information relating to the NFL located in the production of XL's NFL underwriting files, XL has not withheld non-privileged information falling within this category. We also understand, based on our July 20 and July 31 calls and your August 22 letter, that the NFL seeks policies XL issued to other policyholders that may name the NFL or NFLP as an additional insured. Although we continue to object based on the burden and irrelevance of such policies (and to that end disagree with the statement in your August 22 letter that "the Insurers agreed that such documents are relevant"), we have conferred with our client and concluded that XL cannot ascertain such information without a significant and undue burden, if at all. For example, and to address your question on our calls, XL does not possess any indices or other sources from which it can identify policies issued to other policyholders on which the NFL Parties may be additional insureds. If you identify specific policyholders to whom you believe XL issued policies that name the NFL Parties as additional insureds, we will follow-up with XL to determine whether it can identify any such policies.
- E. Premiums Paid. XL did not refuse to produce documents in response to Request No. 2, and thus your objections in Paragraph E do not apply to XL. In any event, you clarified during our July 31 call that this request is limited to the Travelers companies.
- F. Evidence of Missing Policies. As indicated in response to Request Nos. 3-11, XL has already produced complete copies of the XL Policies, and thus your objections in Paragraph F do not apply to XL.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> XL did identify other types of policies issued to the NFL during the subject time period, such as marine and first-party property, but understands the NFL Parties agree these types of policies are not relevant to their request.

FILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019

TROUTMAN SANDERS

> Dustin Cho, Esq. November 10, 2017 Page 6

- G. Searches for Missing Policies. As indicated in response to Request No. 12, XL has already produced complete copies of the XL Policies, and thus your objections in Paragraph G do not apply to XL.
- H. Document Retention Policies. XL did not refuse to produce documents in response to Request No. 13 or otherwise improperly limit its response to that request, and thus your objections in Paragraph H do not apply to XL.
- I. Documents Concerning the Insurers' Refusal to Defend. The NFL Parties have not asserted that XL has a duty to defend one or more of the Underlying Injury Lawsuits. Nevertheless, XL agreed to produce non-privileged and non-confidential responsive documents that may be located in its NFL underwriting and/or claims materials, as well as non-privileged and non-confidential NFL documents from identified file holders in response to Request No. 14, and thus your objections in Paragraph I do not apply to XL.
- J. Documents Concerning California Relationship. Subject to XL's objection to Request No. 15, XL agreed to produce non-privileged and non-confidential responsive documents that may be located in its NFL underwriting and/or claims materials, as well as non-privileged and non-confidential NFL documents from identified file holders, and thus your objections in Paragraph J do not apply to XL.
- K. Resumes. You assert without authority that resumes and biographies of persons identified in the Insurers' interrogatory responses are relevant to this litigation. As per our July 31 teleconference, however, XL undertook to ascertain whether it has such documents in its possession. Although it has confirmed it may be able to obtain some of the requested documents, XL continues to believe Request No. 17 is premature and harassing, and thus will not be producing documents in response to this request. As an attempt at compromise, if you could narrow this request to a particular employee or employees and if XL has a public resume readily available, XL would produce same. The NFL Parties can also depose these individuals and ask whether such information is publicly available on the Internet.
- L. Organizational Charts. XL did not refuse to produce documents in response to Request No. 18, and thus your objections in Paragraph L do not apply to XL.
- M. Underwriting Files. XL did not refuse to produce documents in response to Request No. 19 or otherwise limit its response to that request in the manner discussed in Paragraph M, and thus your objections in Paragraph M do not apply to XL.
- N. Travelers' Underwriting Files. Paragraph N is directed solely to Travelers, and thus warrants no further response from XL.
- O. Communications with Insurers. XL did not limit its responses to Request Nos. 20-21 in the manner discussed in Paragraph O, and thus your objections in Paragraph O in

FILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019

TROUTMÂN SANDERS

> Dustin Cho, Esq. November 10, 2017 Page 7

connection with those requests do not apply to XL. XL did object to producing documents in response to Request No. 22 on grounds of privilege and that that the request was vague and overly broad because it does not define or otherwise limit "coordination" or "any other insurer." Nevertheless, XL has produced the non-privileged and non-confidential responsive documents that may be located in its NFL underwriting and/or claims materials.

- P. Underwriting Manuals. XL confirms that it has underwriting manuals in its possession. Although XL continues to object to Request No. 23, particularly because the NFL Parties have not asserted claims against XL in connection with XL's underwriting processes, or made allegations regarding documents or gaps in XL's underwriting files or policies, in the spirit of compromise and cooperation, XL is willing to discuss with you further and consider producing Underwriting Manuals in its possession that were in effect between 2004 and 2012.
- Q. Documents Concerning Risk of Brain Injury. XL did not refuse to produce any documents in response to Request Nos. 24 and 32, and thus the NFL Parties' concerns may not be directed at XL. To be clear, XL has in fact produced non-privileged and non-confidential responsive documents that may be located in its NFL underwriting and/or claims materials, as well as non-privileged and non-confidential NFL documents from identified file holders. As raised during our conference calls and above, XL objects to any request that involves other policyholders. As was stated during the calls and in Paragraph B above, the Insurers, including XL, zealously guard the information of policyholders like the NFL. We presume the NFL would (appropriately) object to XL's production of its claims and underwriting files (often containing confidential or sensitive information such as settlement amounts, policy application data, antiterrorism measures, amounts paid for half-time entertainment, etc.) in any pending or future lawsuits not involving the NFL Parties. XL's position vis-à-vis other insureds is no different than what it would do for the NFL. As such and as we discussed in Paragraph B, we respectfully request the NFL reconsider this request.
- R. Documents Concerning Risk of Sports Insurance Exposure. XL did not refuse to produce any documents in response to Request Nos. 25-26, and thus the NFL Parties' concerns may not be directed at XL. To be clear, XL has in fact produced non-privileged and non-confidential responsive documents that may be located in its NFL underwriting and/or claims materials, as well as non-privileged and non-confidential NFL documents from identified file holders. As raised during our conference calls, XL objects to any request that involves other policyholders. As stated previously, XL zealously guards the information of policyholders like the NFL. We presume the NFL would (appropriately) object to XL's production of its claims and underwriting files in any pending or future lawsuits not involving the NFL Parties. XL's position vis-à-vis other insureds is no different than what it would do for the NFL. As such and as we discussed in Paragraphs B and Q, we respectfully request the NFL reconsider this request.
- S. Identity of Insured Sports Entities. XL continues to believe information about XL's other policyholders, including the requested sports leagues, teams, or equipment manufacturers, is outside the bounds of relevance to this action, unduly burdensome, and would

COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05

INDEX NO. 652813/2012 RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019

Dustin Cho, Esq. November 10, 2017 Page 8

SANDERS

violate the confidentiality interests of XL's other policyholders. See also responses B and O-R above.

- T. Marketing Materials. XL did not refuse to produce any documents in response to Request Nos. 28-29, and thus the NFL Parties' concerns may not be directed to it, and we understand from our July 31 call that your concern lies with those Insurers that completely refused to respond to these requests. Please let us know if our understanding is incorrect. Although XL continues to object to these requests as vague, irrelevant, overly broad, and not limited to the claims or policies at issue in this litigation, XL has agreed to produce nonprivileged and non-confidential responsive documents that may be located in its NFL underwriting and/or claims materials, as well as non-privileged and non-confidential NFL documents from identified file holders. In addition, XL has located additional responsive materials that it will be producing shortly.
- Documents Concerning the Underlying Injury Lawsuits. XL did not refuse to produce documents in response to Request No. 30, and thus your objections in Paragraph U do not apply to XL.
- Communications with Plaintiffs. As stated in its response to Request No. 31, to V. its knowledge, XL has had no communications with any plaintiff or counsel in the Underlying Injury Lawsuits.
- W. Claim Files. XL did not refuse to produce documents in response to Request Nos. 33-34 or otherwise limit its responses to those requests in the manner discussed in Paragraph W, and thus your objections in Paragraph W do not apply to XL.
- X. Sports Injury Claims Handling. XL agreed to produce non-privileged and nonconfidential documents in response to Request Nos. 35-39, to the extent such documents may be located in XL's production of its NFL underwriting and/or claims materials and documents from identified file holders. Please clarify whether your objections discussed in Paragraph X include XL's responses to Request Nos. 35-39. XL continues to object to Request Nos. 40-45, which seek "All Documents Concerning Your Handling of the three earliest claims of which You received notice that alleged liability against an insured" for head injuries or neurocognitive impairment related to participation on a football team or any Sport other than football, as overbroad, irrelevant, harassing, vague, and arbitrary. Moreover, for the reasons stated in its March 17, 2017 responses to these requests and for the confidentiality reasons stated above in Paragraphs B and Q-R, XL objects and respectfully requests that the NFL Parties reconsider these requests. Finally, in response to your inquiry in your August 22 letter, after conducting a reasonable inquiry, XL is not aware of any workers compensation insurance it issued to any NFL member club.

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019

TROUTMAN SANDERS

> Dustin Cho, Esq. November 10, 2017 Page 9

- Y. Counsel Rates. We understand from our July 31 call and your August 22 letter that you have limited this request to the alleged duty-to-defend insurers, which does not include XL.
- Z. Reinsurance and Reserves. You assert that documents and information concerning reinsurance and reserves relating to the claims at issue in this case are relevant to the Insurers' motives with respect to their handling of the NFL Parties' claims "particularly where, as here, certain Insurers are alleged to have acted in bad faith towards their insureds." During our July 31 call, you indicated these requests are relevant to determining reasonableness of defense costs, and would consider limiting your requests to the duty-to-defend insurers. Please confirm if this is the NFL Parties' approach.
- AA. Claims Manuals. You assert that the Insurers' claims manuals are relevant to the Insurers' claim handling practices, the interpretation and application of their policy terms, and "other central issues in this case," and that they are reasonably calculated to lead to evidence regarding the documents and gaps in the Insurers' claim files. However, the NFL Parties have not made any allegations against XL in connection with its claims handling practices, have not asserted that there are any gaps in XL's claims files, or offered any particular arguments regarding the interpretation and application of the XL Policies' terms. During our July 31 call, you indicated the NFL would consider whether to limit the time period of Request No. 49, but in your August 22 letter, you assert that all claims manuals prepared or in use by each Insurer after the earliest date on which that Insurer issued an NFL Insurance Policy are relevant. XL continues to view this request as unduly burdensome and broad. That said, in the spirit of compromise and cooperation, XL is willing to discuss with you further and consider producing Claims Manuals in its possession during the relevant period.
- BB. Evaluations of Claims Handlers. You assert that documents concerning performance reviews and evaluation criteria for claims handlers are relevant to the motives and intentions underlying the Insurers' claim handling "and are particularly relevant where, as here, certain Insurers are alleged to have acted in bad faith." You clarified during our July 31 call that this request is limited to performance review templates or evaluation criteria, other than actual evaluations or reviews of specific individuals, and that you may narrow this request to those

<sup>7</sup> Even if the NFL Parties will not agree to limit these requests, XL would be under no obligation to produce its reinsurance or reserves information because its claims handling is not at issue. *Mt. McKinley Ins. Co. v. Corning Inc.*, 2010 N.Y. Mis. LEXIS 6992 (Sup. Ct. N.Y. Cty. Feb. 25, 2010). To that end, we note the case cited in your August 22 letter is not applicable because it involved an action in which the insured alleged bad faith based on the insurer's alleged failure to maintain adequate reserves which caused it to deny coverage based on unsupportable pretext. Notably, the court in *Garlock* noted that, although reserves information might *in some circumstances* be relevant to the insured's bad faith claims, "information about the level of reserves would yield little information about how to interpret the underlying policies." *Continental Insurance Co. v Garlock Sealing Technologies, LLC*, 2006 N.Y. Misc. LEXIS 9430, at \*4-5 (Sup. Ct. N.Y. Cty. Mar. 23, 2006). It made similar rulings with respect to reinsurance information. *Id.* at \*10-11. The NFL Parties have appropriately not alleged that XL acted in bad faith, and thus XL's reserves and reinsurance information is not even potentially relevant.

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019

TROUTMAN SANDERS

> Dustin Cho, Esq. November 10, 2017 Page 10

Insurers against whom the NFL Parties have asserted bad faith claims. XL has confirmed it has certain of such documents (*i.e.*, claims handler evaluation criteria), but objects to providing this information because, *inter alia*, in addition to not being relevant, the NFL Parties have not asserted any claims against XL relating to claims handling.

- CC. Interpretive Materials. XL continues to object to producing documents in response to Request Nos. 51-64 and 69 because the unambiguous XL Policies and underwriting materials XL has already produced in connection with those policies speak for themselves and the requests seek information that is not relevant. XL also continues to believe the above requests are incredibly broad and unduly burdensome. Furthermore, to the extent the NFL Parties seek XL's interpretation of certain policy language that may be applicable to this litigation, such requests are premature and call for a legal conclusion. We understand from our July 20 and 31 calls that the NFL Parties are considering ways to narrow these requests. If they do so, we are willing to discuss whether XL will agree to further respond.
- DD. Class Action Settlement Provisions. You assert without citing any authority that documents concerning settlements of class action claims against insureds in other actions handled by the Insurers which necessarily involve entirely different facts and circumstances are somehow relevant to "assessing the legitimacy and good faith of the positions taken by such Insurers in this case." Notwithstanding the fact the NFL Parties have not asserted bad faith claims against XL, XL continues to object to these requests as impermissibly overbroad, unduly burdensome, and seeking information about other policyholders, and we again request that the NFL Parties reconsider this request as outlined above. See Responses B, Q-R.
- **EE.** Allocation. You assert that documents concerning allocation of defense costs and liability among affiliated co-defendants in other matters is relevant in this case because, as the Insurers have noted, allocation between the NFL and NFL Properties is a key issue here. As a carrier not required to allocate defense costs accrued to date, this request is not directed to XL.
- FF. Course of Dealing. Your August 22 letter clarifies that the NFL Parties are seeking documents limited to prior claims or disputes or course of dealing involving the NFL or NFL Properties. Although XL did not refuse to produce any documents in response to Request No. 68, and XL continues to object to this request as premature, vague, overly broad, irrelevant, and not limited to the claims or policies at issue in this litigation. XL agrees to produce any non-privileged and non-confidential responsive documents that may be located in XL's NFL underwriting and/or claims materials, as well as non-privileged and non-confidential NFL documents from identified file holders. Apart from what might be found there, XL is not aware of any documents responsive to this request.
- **GG.** Claims Handlers. Although the NFL Parties have not asserted any claims against XL regarding XL's claims handling practices, XL responded to Interrogatory No. 1 by identifying all individuals involved or potentially involved in handling the NFL claims at issue in this coverage litigation. To the extent the NFL Parties also seek the identity of XL personnel who

FILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019

TROUTMAN SANDERS

> Dustin Cho, Esq. November 10, 2017 Page 11

have evaluated or responded to other sports participant head injury claims as indicated in your August 22 letter, XL asserts that this information is irrelevant to the dispute between XL and the NFL Parties in this litigation, overly broad, unduly burdensome, vague, and harassing. *See also* Paragraphs B, Q-R, DD.

**HH.** Law Firms Advising on Coverage. XL has responded to Interrogatory No. 3, and thus the NFL Parties' objections in Paragraph HH do not apply to XL.

By this letter, XL does not waive its responses or objections to any of the NFL Parties' discovery requests as asserted in its Responses and all such objections are explicitly reserved and reasserted herein by reference. We look forward to a prompt response to the above issues, and in any event well before the next status conference scheduled for December 12, 2017.

Very truly yours,

Richard J. Pratt Brandon D. Almond

cc: Mitchell Dolin
Michael Lechliter

Counsel for Defendant Insurers

FILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM INDEX NO. 652813/2012

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 487

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019

### **EXHIBIT C**

INDEX NO. 652813/2012 RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019



Michael H. Passman 312.762.3227 Direct mpassman@batescarey.com

November 6, 2017

#### <u>VIA E-MAIL</u>

Mr. Dustin Cho Covington & Burling LLP One CityCenter, 850 Tenth Street, NW Washington, DC 20001-4956 dcho@cov.com

Mr. Colin Watson Covington & Burling LLP One CityCenter, 850 Tenth Street, NW Washington, DC 20001-4956 cpwatson@cov.com

Discover Prop. & Cas. Co. v. National Football League Re:

(Index No. 652933/2012, Sup. Ct. N.Y.)

**Insured: National Football League** 

**Westport Claim No.:** 020170062152

**Policy Nos.:** U-7399 (Sep. 5, 1968 – Sep. 5, 1971) U-7399-74 (Sep. 5, 1971 – Sep. 5, 1973)

Dear Mr. Cho and Mr. Watson:

I write on behalf of Westport Insurance Corporation ("Westport") in response to your letters dated July 10, August 22, and November 2, 2017, and in follow-up to the "meet and confer" conference calls that the parties have held, regarding certain alleged deficiencies in the insurers' objections and responses to the Third Request for Production of Documents and Second Set of Interrogatories of National Football League ("NFL") and NFL Properties, LLC ("NFL Properties").1

In your letter dated November 2, you characterize the insurers as collectively failing to address these issues on an individualized basis, despite the fact that all three of your letters were directed to all of the insurers, and all of the "meet and confer" conference calls that I have participated in have involved all of the insurers. It is not reasonable for the NFL to address the insurers as a group, without identifying alleged deficiencies in a party-specific manner, yet expect the insurers to provide individualized responses. Your characterization is also inaccurate because I personally reached out to Mr. Cho by phone on July 28 to address these issues. Since then, the NFL has never made any attempt to follow up with me on an individual basis. Instead, the NFL has sent me two letters (dated August 22 and November 2), which are addressed to all insurers collectively. The word "Westport" is not mentioned even once in either letter (except in the list of recipients).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> For simplicity, the NFL and NFL Properties are referred to herein collectively where appropriate as the "NFL."



Mr. Dustin Cho Mr. Colin Watson Discover Prop. & Cas. Co. v. National Football League November 6, 2017 Page 2 of 15

Nevertheless, although I do not agree with your characterization of the communications between the parties to date, Westport sets forth below its responses to the issues raised in your July 10 letter in the hopes of resolving those issues. If, after reviewing this letter, you would like to discuss specific discovery responses that you believe are deficient, please contact me.<sup>2</sup>

#### I. WESTPORT'S DISCOVERY OBLIGATIONS ARE NARROW

As I expressed to Mr. Cho during our phone call on July 28, the NFL has advanced different claims against different insurers, which means that the information and documents that are material to the prosecution of the NFL's claims varies from insurer to insurer. Similarly, each insurer has raised its own defenses in response to the different claims advanced by the NFL, which means that different information and documents are material to each insurer's defenses.

As you are aware, the only claim that the NFL has alleged against Westport is declaratory relief as to the duty to indemnify. Westport is an excess insurer that owes no duty to defend. Accordingly, many of the issues raised by the NFL in your letters (and discussed on the "meet and confer" conference calls) do not apply to Westport. For example, Westport's claims handling is not at issue in this litigation, and, therefore, information about Westport's claims handling practices are neither material nor necessary in the prosecution or defense of this action.

Westport also rejects what appears to be the NFL's contention that if certain categories of discovery are material with respect to the NFL's production, then the same categories of discovery must automatically be material with respect to all of the insurers' productions. For example, the NFL has requested documents from the insurers concerning the insurers' allocation of defense costs and liability among affiliated co-defendants. In support of the NFL's argument that the insurers should provide such documentation, the NFL states that certain insurers have themselves contended that allocation between the NFL and NFL Properties is a key issue in the case.

This is, however, a false equivalency. In the instant declaratory judgment action, the NFL and NFL Properties are seeking to recover defense costs and damages from the insurers. Therefore, information that the NFL and NFL Properties have as to how those amounts are allocated between them are material because the NFL and NFL Properties are two different

Westport reserves all its rights in connection with its discovery responses. The purpose of this letter is to supplement, not replace, Westport's written discovery responses. Nothing in this letter should be construed as a waiver of any positions taken in Westport's written discovery responses. Additionally, as noted above, this letter specifically addresses the alleged deficiencies in Westport's objections and responses to the NFL's discovery requests. This letter is not intended to address deficiencies with respect to the NFL's document production. This letter also is not intended to address issues related to so-called "Confidential Defense and Settlement Information" that have recently been discussed among the parties. Westport reserves all its rights with respect to all these issues.

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019



Mr. Dustin Cho Mr. Colin Watson Discover Prop. & Cas. Co. v. National Football League November 6, 2017 Page 3 of 15

entities that have two different lines of insurance coverage. On the most fundamental level, the insurers need to know what they are being asked to indemnify with respect to each party that is seeking insurance coverage. On the other hand, information about how Westport has handled allocation issues in claims other than this one – claims involving different insureds, different relationships between those insureds, different facts, different risks, different policy language, and potentially different applicable law – have nothing to do with the claims and defenses at issue in this litigation.

# II. WESTPORT HAS PRODUCED ITS ENTIRE UNDERWRITING FILE AND ALL DOCUMENTS FROM ITS CLAIM FILE THAT ARE NOT OTHERWISE PROTECTED FROM DISCLOSURE

Other than documents produced by other parties in the instant litigation, the only documents in Westport's possession that are material and necessary to the prosecution or defense of this action are those documents located in Westport's underwriting file and Westport's claim file. Westport has produced its entire underwriting file and all documents from its claim file that are not otherwise protected from disclosure. The instances where Westport redacted or withheld a document will be set forth in a Log of Withheld and Redacted Documents. However, I understand that, since before Westport was added to this litigation, the NFL and the other insurers have been engaged in negotiations regarding the format that such a Log should take. Accordingly, Westport has held off on serving a Log until those negotiations have concluded. If my understanding is incorrect, or if you would like to discuss the issue of Logs in more detail, please let me know.

As I discussed recently with Mr. Cho, Westport produced certain e-mails before it signed onto the Electronic Discovery Order entered on February 6, 2017, and Westport agrees to reproduce certain e-mails in compliance with the Electronic Discovery Order so that the NFL receives a copy that preserves certain metadata. Westport is in the process of collecting those documents and preparing them for re-production. With the exception of the metadata that Westport will be providing the NFL, Westport's written responses and document production are complete.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Attached is a copy of an executed Stipulation in which Westport agrees to be bound by the Electronic Discovery Order entered on February 6, 2017.

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019



Mr. Dustin Cho Mr. Colin Watson Discover Prop. & Cas. Co. v. National Football League November 6, 2017 Page 4 of 15

## III. WESTPORT'S RESPONSES TO ISSUES RAISED IN YOUR JULY 10 LETTER

#### A. Date Cutoff

In your July 10, 2017 letter, the NFL challenges the insurers' right to withhold or redact documents on the basis that they were prepared in anticipation of litigation, as Westport has done. These instances will be set forth in Westport's Log of Withheld and Redacted Documents. CPLR § 3101 provides, in part, that "materials otherwise discoverable... and prepared in anticipation of litigation or for trial by or for another party, or by or for that other party's representative (including an attorney, consultant, surety, indemnitor, insurer or agent), may be obtained only upon a showing that the party seeking discovery has substantial need of the materials in the preparation of the case and is unable without undue hardship to obtain the substantial equivalent of the materials by other means." Westport is not aware of any "substantial need" on the part of the NFL for the materials that will be identified in Westport's privilege log.

In your July 10, 2017 letter, you express the concern that "much of the significant conduct at issue in this case – including certain Insurers' alleged bad faith in handling the NFL Policyholders' claims and their bad faith refusal to consent to settle the underlying injury lawsuits – occurred after the commencement of this coverage litigation." However, in the instant coverage litigation, the NFL has not alleged any bad faith on the part of Westport. Instead, the only claim that the NFL has alleged against Westport is declaratory relief as to the duty to indemnify. Accordingly, in addition to being protected from disclosure pursuant to CPLR § 3101, Westport's documents that were prepared in anticipation of litigation are neither material nor necessary in the prosecution or defense of this action.

#### **B.** Other Insureds

In your July 10, 2017 letter, the NFL challenges the insurers' right to withhold documents relating to entities other than the NFL. From your letter, I understand that the NFL is seeking: (1) documents related to insurance issued to the NFL's predecessors; (2) documents related to insurance issued to other persons that may also insure the NFL; and (3) documents related to the insurers' expertise and knowledge of sports injury risks and their coverage positions with respect to other head injury claims.

With respect to the first two subcategories of documents, Westport has disclosed and produced the only two Westport Policies that potentially insure the NFL. Westport is not aware of any other policies that it issued or succeeded to that provide coverage to the NFL or any of the NFL's unidentified predecessors.

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019



Mr. Dustin Cho Mr. Colin Watson Discover Prop. & Cas. Co. v. National Football League November 6, 2017 Page 5 of 15

The third subcategory of documents is neither material nor necessary in the prosecution or defense of this action because the only claim that the NFL has alleged against Westport is declaratory relief as to the duty to indemnify. Westport's claims handling is not at issue. Even if it was, Westport's expertise and knowledge of sports injury risks and Westport's coverage positions with respect to other head injury claims involving different claimants and different insurance policy language are not relevant to whether Westport owes indemnity to the NFL in this matter.

## C. Types of Policies

In your July 10, 2017 letter, the NFL challenges the decision by some insurers to limit their document production to documents relating to general liability policies. However, as stated above, Westport has disclosed and produced the only two Westport Policies that potentially insure the NFL.

### D. Policies

In your July 10, 2017 letter, the NFL challenges the decision of certain insurers to limit their document production to policies issued by each individual insurer. However, Westport's claim file and underwriting file only contain two insurance policies, which are the two Westport Policies that Westport disclosed and produced. To the extent that the NFL is demanding that Westport re-produce the other insurers' policies that were produced in this litigation, Westport objects on the basis that these policies are already in the NFL's possession, custody, or control, and are available to the NFL through other means less burdensome to Westport.

#### E. Premiums Paid

In your July 10, 2017 letter, the NFL challenges the decision of certain insurers to refuse to produce documents concerning premiums. However, as stated in Westport's Response to the NFL's Request for Production No. 2, Westport is not aware of any documentation related to premiums paid in connection with the Westport Policies other than the premium information contained in the Westport Policies' themselves, which was produced in response to the NFL's Request for Production No. 1.

## F. Evidence of Missing Policies

In your July 10, 2017 letter, the NFL requests documents concerning the existence and terms of missing or incomplete insurance policies. As set forth in Westport's Response to the NFL's Request for Production No. 4, the only documents contained in Westport's underwriting file were copies of the Westport Policies, which were produced in response to the NFL's Request for Production No. 1. The Westport Policies contain references to other policies issued by other

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019



Mr. Dustin Cho Mr. Colin Watson Discover Prop. & Cas. Co. v. National Football League November 6, 2017 Page 6 of 15

insurers, which the NFL may find useful in determining the existence and terms of other policies. To the extent these documents may be relevant to the NFL's requests, Westport has also produced e-mail communications between myself and counsel for Fireman's Fund, which contain reference to certain Fireman's Fund policies that may insure the NFL (WEST002613 – WEST002625). Finally, to the extent that the NFL is demanding that Westport re-produce the other insurers' documents that were produced in this litigation, Westport objects on the basis that these documents are already in the NFL's possession, custody, or control, and are available to the NFL through other means less burdensome to Westport.

## **G.** Searches for Missing Policies

In your July 10, 2017 letter, the NFL requests documents concerning searches for missing policies. Westport has produced copies of the Westport Policies, as they exist in Westport's underwriting file.

### **H.** Document Retention Policies

In your July 10, 2017 letter, the NFL requests information concerning the insurers' document retention policies. Westport has already produced the entirety of its underwriting file. Additionally, subject to the documents that will be referenced in its Log of Withheld and Redacted Documents, Westport has also already produced the entirety of its claim file. Westport's document retention policies are irrelevant to whether it owes a duty to indemnify in this matter.

## I. Documents Concerning the Insurers' Refusal to Defend

In your July 10, 2017 letter, the NFL requests information concerning the insurers' refusal to defend the NFL in connection with the underlying claims. However, the NFL has never alleged that Westport wrongfully denied a duty to defend, so this information is neither material nor necessary in the prosecution or defense of this action. Additionally, in Westport's Response to the NFL's Request for Production No. 14, Westport directed the NFL to copies of the Westport Policies, which govern Westport's coverage obligations, if any.

## J. Documents Concerning California Relationship

In your July 10, 2017 letter, the NFL requests information concerning the relationship of the insurers' policies to California. In Westport's Response to the NFL's Request for Production No. 15, Westport directed the NFL to copies of the Westport Policies, which identify an address in California as the delivery address for the Westport Policies.

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019



Mr. Dustin Cho Mr. Colin Watson Discover Prop. & Cas. Co. v. National Football League November 6, 2017 Page 7 of 15

#### K. Resumes

In your July 10, 2017 letter, the NFL requests copies of the resumes of the insurers' representatives. Mr. Jeffrey Lauersdorf is the individual at Westport who is responsible for handling the underlying claims on Westport's behalf, including the defense of Westport's coverage position. Westport's claims handling is not at issue because the only claim that the NFL has alleged against Westport is declaratory relief as to the duty to indemnify. Therefore, Mr. Lauersdorf's resume – if one existed – would not be material or necessary in the prosecution or defense of this action. However, no such resume exists. As stated in Westport's Response to the NFL's Request for Production No. 17, Mr. Lauersdorf does not maintain a current resume or curriculum vitae.

## L. Organizational Charts

In your July 10, 2017 letter, the NFL requests copies of the insurers' organizational charts. The Westport Policies were issued by one of Westport's predecessor corporations. However, Westport has acknowledged responsibility for the Westport Policies. Accordingly, Westport's organizational charts are neither material nor necessary in the prosecution or defense of this action. Moreover, any utility that an organizational chart in effect over 40 years ago might provide – assuming one could be located – is far outweighed by the burdens associated with searching for and locating such a document.

### M. Underwriting Files

In your July 10, 2017 letter, the NFL requests copies of the insurers' underwriting files. As set forth in Westport's Response to the NFL's Request for Production No. 4, the only documents contained in Westport's underwriting file were copies of the Westport Policies, which were produced in response to the NFL's Request for Production No. 1.

### N. Underwriting Files (Travelers and Continental)

The NFL's requests in this section were aimed exclusively at other insurers.

### O. Communications with Insurers

In your July 10, 2017 letter, the NFL challenges the insurers' right to withhold or redact their communications with other insurers. As Westport explained its Responses to the NFL's Requests for Production Nos. 21 and 22, Westport's communications with other insurers after being sued by the NFL are subject to the common-interest doctrine and/or privilege. If disclosed, these communications would reveal the thoughts and impressions not only of Westport's counsel, but potentially other insurers' counsel as well. Moreover, Westport's

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019



Mr. Dustin Cho Mr. Colin Watson Discover Prop. & Cas. Co. v. National Football League November 6, 2017 Page 8 of 15

communications regarding claims handling – in this matter or in any other – are neither material nor necessary in the prosecution or defense of this action. This is because the only claim that the NFL has alleged against Westport is declaratory relief as to the duty to indemnify.

## P. Underwriting Manuals

In your July 10, 2017 letter, the NFL requests copies of underwriting manuals. As Westport explained its Response to the NFL's Request for Production Nos. 23, Westport has searched its underwriting file relative to the Westport Policies and found no documents responsive to this request. Moreover, any utility that an underwriting manual in effect over 40 years ago might provide – assuming one could be located – is far outweighed by the burdens associated with further searching for and locating such a document.

## Q. Documents Concerning Risk of Brain Injury

In your July 10, 2017 letter, the NFL requests documents concerning risk of head, brain, or neurocognitive injury arising from the participation in any sport, and certain injuries and diseases allegedly arising out of football. Westport has provided responsive documents from its claim file. To the extent the NFL is seeking additional documents, the NFL's request is overly broad, and Westport's current knowledge and understanding of sport-related risks is not material to the question of whether Westport owes a duty to indemnify the NFL pursuant to the terms of the Westport Policies that were issued over 40 years ago.

## R. Documents Concerning Risk of Sports Insurance Exposure

Same as above under Item Q.

## S. Identity of Insured Sports Entities

In your July 10, 2017 letter, the NFL demands that the insurers identify all sports leagues, sports teams, and sports equipment manufacturers to which the insurers issued general liability policies. The NFL takes the position that this information is relevant to "the insurers' knowledge and understanding of the risks covered by their liability policies."

However, policies issued to other insureds with different insurance policy language are not relevant to the question of whether Westport owes indemnity to the NFL in this matter, in connection with the specific underlying claims against the NFL, and based on the interpretation of the specific language of the Westport Policies insuring the NFL.

Additionally, the NFL's overly broad request is not limited in time and scope. The issuance of a Westport policy to another insured in the 1970s, for example, cannot possibly

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019



Mr. Dustin Cho Mr. Colin Watson Discover Prop. & Cas. Co. v. National Football League November 6, 2017 Page 9 of 15

provide any material information regarding Westport's "knowledge and understanding of the risks covered by" the Westport Policy issued in 1968. Moreover, whatever utility there might be in identifying Westport's other insureds is far outweighed by the burden of identifying all of the insureds that the NFL believes might be responsive to its requests.

## T. Marketing Materials

In your July 10, 2017 letter, the NFL demands that the insurers produce marketing materials concerning insurance issued to the NFL as well as insurance related to any sport. None of these items is material or necessary to the claims or defenses at issue between the NFL and Westport because the only claim that the NFL has alleged against Westport is declaratory relief as to the duty to indemnify. Marketing materials are not at issue.

Putting aside the question of materiality for the purposes of discussion, with respect to marketing materials related to the issuance of the Westport Policies to the NFL, as set forth in Westport's Response to the NFL's Request for Production No. 28, Westport has searched its underwriting file and found no responsive documents. Any utility that decades old marketing materials might provide – assuming they could be located – is far outweighed by the burdens associated with further searching for and locating such a document.

With respect to marketing materials concerning insurance policies issued to other insureds that may qualify as "relating to any sport," the NFL's overly broad request is not limited in time and scope. The issuance of a Westport policy to another insured in the 1970s, for example, cannot possibly provide any material information regarding Westport's "knowledge and understanding of the sports-related risks covered by" the Westport Policy issued in 1968. Moreover, any utility that might be provided by decades old marketing materials aimed at different insureds in different time periods involving different risks and different potential claims – assuming they could be located – is far outweighed by the burdens associated with further searching for and locating such a document.

## U. Documents Concerning the Underlying Injury Lawsuits

In your July 10, 2017 letter, the NFL requests documents concerning the underlying lawsuits. In Westport's Response to the NFL's Request for Production No. 30, Westport identified responsive, non-privileged documents contained in Westport's claim file.

## V. Communications with Plaintiffs

In your July 10, 2017 letter, the NFL requests communications between the insurers and the underlying tort plaintiffs. As stated in Westport's Response to the NFL's Request for Production No. 31, Westport has no documents responsive to this request.

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019



Mr. Dustin Cho Mr. Colin Watson Discover Prop. & Cas. Co. v. National Football League November 6, 2017 Page 10 of 15

#### W. Claim Files

In your July 10, 2017 letter, the NFL requests copies of the insurers' claim files and "all loss control, engineering, or risk assessment documents." Westport is an insurance company, and did not perform any "engineering" in connection with this matter. The terms "loss control, engineering, [and] risk assessment" are not defined and their meaning is not apparent from the context of either the NFL's Request for Production No. 34 or your July 10, 2017 letter. Nevertheless, other than the documents that will be referenced in Westport's Log of Withheld and Redacted Documents, Westport has produced its entire claim file.

## X. Sports Injury Claims Handling

In your July 10, 2017 letter, the NFL requests claims handling documents relating to sports leagues, teams, equipment manufacturers, and certain sports head injuries. Westport's claims handling is not at issue because the only claim that the NFL has alleged against Westport is declaratory relief as to the duty to indemnify. Nevertheless, other than the documents that will be referenced in Westport's Log of Withheld and Redacted Documents, Westport has produced its entire claim file.

Moreover, Westport's handling of claims and Westport's coverage positions with respect to other head injury claims involving different policies issued to different insureds with different insurance policy language are irrelevant to with whether Westport owes indemnity to the NFL in this matter.

Finally, the NFL's request for claims handling documents relating other head injury claims raises very significant burden and privilege issues. Files relating to claims against Westport's other insureds undoubtedly contain privileged documents, such as legal analysis from defense counsel in connection with claims in which Westport provided a defense. Files relating to claims against Westport's other insureds also undoubtedly contain proprietary, or at least very sensitive, information about claims against that other insured. Similarly, these files may also contain sensitive information about the claimants themselves, such as medical information protected from disclosure by HIPAA or other laws. It is unreasonable for the NFL to require Westport to assume the burden of reviewing all its potentially responsive files to determine what documents may be protected from disclosure for any of these reasons.

## Y. Counsel Rates

In your July 10, 2017 letter, the NFL requests documents showing the highest hourly rate they have paid counsel in the last five years. This information is neither material nor necessary to the claims or defenses at issue between the NFL and Westport because the NFL has never alleged that Westport has or had a duty to defend the NFL.

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019



Mr. Dustin Cho Mr. Colin Watson Discover Prop. & Cas. Co. v. National Football League November 6, 2017 Page 11 of 15

#### **Z.** Reinsurance and Reserves

In your July 10, 2017 letter, the NFL requests documents related to reinsurance and reserves. The NFL asserts that this information is "highly relevant to the Insurers' motives with respect to their handling of the NFL Policyholders' claims – particularly where, as here, certain Insurers are alleged to have acted in bad faith towards their insureds." However, the only claim that the NFL has alleged against Westport is declaratory relief as to the duty to indemnify. Westport's "motives" and claims handling are not at issue in this matter. Accordingly, this information is neither material nor necessary to the claims or defenses at issue between the NFL and Westport.

### AA. Claims Manuals

In your July 10, 2017 letter, the NFL requests claims manuals. The NFL asserts that "claims manuals are directly relevant to the Insurers' claims handling practices, the interpretation and application of their policy terms, and... are reasonably calculated to lead to evidence regarding the documents and gaps in the Insurers' claim files."

The only claim that the NFL has alleged against Westport is declaratory relief as to the duty to indemnify, and therefore Westport's "claims handling practices" are not at issue in this matter. Accordingly, Westport's claims manuals are neither material nor necessary to the claims or defenses at issue between the NFL and Westport.

Westport also disputes the NFL's contention that the claims manuals are relevant to the interpretation and application of the Westport Policies' terms. Claims manuals concern claims handling, which is not at issue. Moreover, the NFL has requested claims manuals prepared or in use at any time after the earliest date on which Westport issued a policy to the NFL. Claims manuals prepared or in use years or decades after the Westport Policies were issued cannot possibly provide any material information regarding the interpretation and application of the Westport Policies' terms.

Finally, other than the documents that will be referenced in Westport's Log of Withheld and Redacted Documents, Westport has produced its entire claim file. Accordingly, even if claims manuals could lead to evidence regarding "gaps" in claim files — which Westport's disputes — the NFL has not identified any alleged "gaps" in Westport's claim file that would necessitate a search for such evidence.

## **BB.** Evaluations of Claims Handlers

In your July 10, 2017 letter, the NFL requests performance reviews and evaluation criteria for claims handlers. The NFL asserts that this information is "relevant to the motives and

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019



Mr. Dustin Cho Mr. Colin Watson Discover Prop. & Cas. Co. v. National Football League November 6, 2017 Page 12 of 15

intentions underlying the Insurers' claim handling and are particularly relevant where, as here, certain insurers are alleged to have acted in bad faith." However, the only claim that the NFL has alleged against Westport is declaratory relief as to the duty to indemnify. Westport's "motives" and claims handling are not at issue in this matter. Accordingly, this information is neither material nor necessary to the claims or defenses at issue between the NFL and Westport. In addition, performance reviews and evaluation criteria may contain confidential information.

## **CC.** Interpretive Materials

In your July 10, 2017 letter, the NFL requests interpretative and regulatory materials. Westport has provided copies of its underwriting file and, other than the documents that will be referenced in Westport's Log of Withheld and Redacted Documents, Westport has also produced its entire claim file. The only claim that the NFL has alleged against Westport is declaratory relief as to the duty to indemnify. Documents concerning the interpretation of policies issued to other insureds are neither material nor necessary to the claims and defenses at issue between the NFL and Westport. Regulatory material is neither material nor necessary to the claims and defenses at issue between the NFL and Westport. These documents have nothing to do with whether Westport owes indemnity to the NFL in this matter, in connection with the specific underlying claims against the NFL, and based on the interpretation of the specific language of the Westport Policies insuring the NFL.

Additionally, Westport's obligations, if any, arise from the policy language in the Westport Policies. Unless the NFL can identify an ambiguity in the policy language — which the NFL has not alleged to date — this is an additional reason why the requested interpretative/regulatory material is neither material nor necessary to the claims and defenses at issue between the NFL and Westport.

### **DD.** Class Action Settlement Provisions

In your July 10, 2017 letter, the NFL requests documents concerning class action settlement provisions, specifically the bar order and judgment reduction provisions. This information is neither material nor necessary to the claims and defenses at issue between the NFL and Westport because the only claim that the NFL has alleged against Westport is declaratory relief as to the duty to indemnify.

The NFL asserts that "[c]ertain insurers have objected to or raised questions about the appropriateness of those provisions," and "[w]hether similar provisions have been included in other class action settlements handled by these Insurers is plainly relevant to assessing the legitimacy and good faith of the positions taken by such Insurers in this case." The objections or questions that other insurers may have raised do not impose discovery obligations on Westport.

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 487

INDEX NO. 652813/2012 RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019



Mr. Dustin Cho Mr. Colin Watson Discover Prop. & Cas. Co. v. National Football League November 6, 2017 Page 13 of 15

Additionally, the NFL's request – to the extent it implicates other claims against other insureds – raises very significant burden and privilege issues. Files relating to claims against Westport's other insureds undoubtedly contain privileged documents, such as legal analysis from defense counsel in connection with claims in which Westport provided a defense. Files relating to claims against Westport's other insureds also undoubtedly contain proprietary, or at least very sensitive, information about claims against that other insured. Similarly, these files may also contain sensitive information about the claimants themselves, such as medical information protected from disclosure by HIPAA or other laws. It is unreasonable for the NFL to require Westport to assume the burden of reviewing all its potentially responsive files to determine what documents may be protected from disclosure for any of these reasons.

#### EE. **Allocation**

In your July 10, 2017 letter, the NFL requests documents concerning allocation of defense costs and liability between co-defendants. Although it is not clear from the NFL's Requests for Production Nos. 66 and 67, I understand from your letter that "co-defendants" refers to the NFL and NFL Properties (rather than to the insurer co-defendants in this action).

With respect to the allocation of defense costs, the only claim that the NFL has alleged against Westport is declaratory relief as to the duty to indemnify. Accordingly, the documents that the NFL has requested with respect to the duty to defend are neither material nor necessary to the claims and defenses at issue between the NFL and Westport.

With respect to the allocation of liability, the NFL's request is overly broad, unduly burdensome, and not limited in time and scope. If the NFL is demanding all documents in Westport's possession relating to the allocation of liability in every claim that Westport has ever handled, that is plainly an unreasonable demand. Documents related to how liability was allocated in other claims involving different facts, different policy language, different insurance programs, and potentially different applicable law are neither material nor necessary to the claims and defenses at issue between the NFL and Westport. To the extent that Westport discussed allocation of liability with its counsel in this case, those communications are clearly protected from disclosure pursuant to the attorney-client privilege and/or workproduct doctrine.

Additionally, the NFL's request – to the extent it implicates other claims against other insureds – raises very significant burden and privilege issues. Files relating to claims against Westport's other insureds undoubtedly contain privileged documents, such as legal analysis from defense counsel in connection with claims in which Westport provided a defense. Files relating to claims against Westport's other insureds also undoubtedly contain proprietary, or at least very sensitive, information about claims against that other insured. Similarly, these files may also contain sensitive information about the claimants themselves, such as medical information protected from disclosure by HIPAA or other laws. It is unreasonable for the NFL to require

. NO. 487 RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019



Mr. Dustin Cho Mr. Colin Watson Discover Prop. & Cas. Co. v. National Football League November 6, 2017 Page 14 of 15

Westport to assume the burden of reviewing all its potentially responsive files to determine what documents may be protected from disclosure for any of these reasons.

## FF. Course of Dealing

In your July 10, 2017 letter, the NFL requests documents concerning the course of dealing between the NFL and the insurers. In Westport's Response to the NFL's Request for Production No. 68, Westport provided all documents that are potentially responsive that are not otherwise protected from disclosure.

#### **GG.** Claims Handlers

In your July 10, 2017 letter, the NFL requests the identification of the persons involved in evaluating or responding to requests for insurance coverage related to certain sports participant head injuries. The NFL asserts that "those persons are potential witnesses regarding the manner in which the Insurers' claims handling was conducted in this case."

In Westport's Response to the NFL's Interrogatory No. 1, Westport disclosed Mr. Lauersdorf as the individual at Westport who is responsible for handling the underlying claims on Westport's behalf, including the defense of Westport's coverage position.

The identity of every claims professional involved in responding to every sports-related head injury claim is neither material nor necessary to the claims and defenses at issue between the NFL and Westport. This is because the only claim that the NFL has alleged against Westport is declaratory relief as to the duty to indemnify. Accordingly, Westport's "claims handling" is not at issue, and the NFL's perceived need for this information in order to establish "the manner in which the Insurers' claims handling was conducted in this case" is not applicable to Westport. Moreover, the NFL's request is overly broad, unduly burdensome, and not limited in time and scope.

## HH. Law Firms Advising on Coverage

In your July 10, 2017 letter, the NFL requests the identification of the insurers' law firms. In Westport's Response to the NFL's Interrogatory No. 3, Westport identified BatesCarey LLP and Vigorito, Barker, Porter, & Patterson, LLP, which are the only law firms Westport has retained to provide coverage advice in connection with this matter.

\* \* \*

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 487

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019

INDEX NO. 652813/2012



Mr. Dustin Cho Mr. Colin Watson Discover Prop. & Cas. Co. v. National Football League November 6, 2017 Page 15 of 15

As stated above, with the exception of the metadata that Westport will be providing the NFL, Westport's written responses and document production are complete. However, if you would like to discuss specific discovery responses that you believe are deficient, please contact me.

Very truly yours,

Michael H. Passman

1782728

FILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 487

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019

# **EXHIBIT D**

INDEX NO. 652813/2012
RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019



Michael H. Passman 312.762.3227 Direct mpassman@batescarey.co

November 16, 2017

## **VIA E-MAIL**

Mr. Dustin Cho
Covington & Burling LLP
One CityCenter, 850 Tenth Street, NW
Washington, DC 20001-4956
dcho@cov.com

Re: Discover Prop. & Cas. Co. v. National Football League

(Index No. 652933/2012, Sup. Ct. N.Y.)

Insured: National Football League

Westport Claim No.: 020170062152

Policy Nos.: U-7399 (Sep. 5, 1968 – Sep. 5, 1971)

U-7399-74 (Sep. 5, 1971 – Sep. 5, 1973)

Dear Mr. Cho:

I write on behalf of Westport Insurance Corporation ("Westport"). As you are aware, on June 1, 2017, Westport produced documents responsive to the NFL Parties' Third Request for Production of Documents. Westport's documents were produced in PDF format without metadata.

Westport subsequently executed a stipulation whereby Westport agreed to comply with the Electronic Discovery Order entered in the above-referenced declaratory judgment action. The link below contains TIFF format copies of the e-mails (and their attachments) that were a part of Westport's prior production.

https://upload.batescarey.com/index.php/s/SJYjYJwnMipzNBI

Password: By69C#o987Ex

It is my understanding that these TIFF files contain the metadata required by the Electronic Discovery Order. Changing the file format from PDF to TIFF resulted in a change in the way the content of the e-mails is displayed. This means that the pagination of the PDF files is different from the pagination of the TIFF files. Therefore, in re-producing these documents, we have used a new prefix (WESTMETA) for the Bates range. The Bates ranges mentioned in Westport's written responses continue to refer to the original PDF Bates range.

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 487

INDEX NO. 652813/2012
RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019



Mr. Dustin Cho

Discover Prop. & Cas. Co. v. National Football League

November 16, 2017

Page 2 of 2

Westport's document production is now complete. Please let me know if you have any questions or would like to discuss Westport's production.

Very truly yours,

Michael H. Passman

cc: All Counsel

1852389

FILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 487

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019

# **EXHIBIT E**

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 487

INDEX NO. 652813/2012
RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019

## Passman, Michael H.

From: Passman, Michael H.

Sent: Friday, November 17, 2017 3:58 PM

To: 'Cho, Dustin'

**Subject:** RE: NFL DJ in NY - Westport's Document Production and Metadata

Dustin,

As I mentioned on our call earlier this week in which we discussed CDSI and metadata, I remain willing to discuss whatever alleged deficiencies that the NFL believes still exist (if any) with respect to Westport's discovery responses.

Have a good weekend.

Mickey

### MICHAEL H. PASSMAN



191 N. Wacker, Suite 2400 | Chicago, IL 60606 Direct 312.762.3227 | Fax 312.762.3200

**batescarey.com** | Coverage From Every Angle

From: Passman, Michael H.

**Sent:** Thursday, November 16, 2017 2:05 PM

To: Cho, Dustin

**Cc:** 'Lechliter, Michael'; Kevin J. O'Connor; Dolin, Mitchell; Watson, Colin P; Gordon, Sarah; Michael S. Batson; Heather E. Simpson; Pratt, Richard J.; 'Almeida, Barbara'; 'Calogero, Stefano'; 'Robert Muilenburg'; Almond, Brandon D.; 'Lalor, William'; 'Tompkins III, George N.'; 'Walsh, Brian W.'; 'TMartin@putneylaw.com'; Rocap, James; Cockerham, Catherine; Aaronson, Matthew J.; John D. LaBarbera; 'wmcgrath@smithstratton.com'; 'APovelones@hkmpp.com'; 'Sullivan, Robert'; 'McNally, Daren'; 'Craig, Andrew'; Christopher R. Carroll; 'Small, Kevin'; 'wquackenboss@smithstratton.com'; 'Gabe Darwick'; 'GHardin@hkmpp.com'; Fleischer, Adam H.; Seigler, Justin K.; Brian O'Connor; 'Edward Tafe'; Brian O'Connor; John D. LaBarbera

Subject: NFL DJ in NY - Westport's Document Production and Metadata

Dustin,

Please see attached correspondence regarding Westport's document production and metadata.

Mickey

### MICHAEL H. PASSMAN



191 N. Wacker, Suite 2400 | Chicago, IL 60606 Direct 312.762.3227 | Fax 312.762.3200

batescarey.com | Coverage From Every Angle

FILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM INDEX NO. 652813/2012

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 487

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019

# **EXHIBIT F**

FILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 487

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019

#### Almond, Brandon D.

**From:** Almond, Brandon D.

**Sent:** Thursday, January 18, 2018 5:56 PM **To:** mlechliter@cov.com; mdolin@cov.com

**Cc:** Pratt, Richard J.

**Subject:** Discover Property & Casualty Company, et al. v. National Football League, et al.

**Attachments:** XL Privilege and Redactions Log.pdf

Dear Counsel,

Attached please find XL's privilege log associated with its August 30, 2017 document production. Note this log is prepared on a document-by-document, rather than categorical, basis. We have yet to receive the NFL's privilege log.

You should also soon be receiving XL's production of its marketing materials, as agreed in our November 10, 2017 letter to you.

As you know, our November 10 letter also addressed several issues raised in correspondence from you dated July 10, August 22, and November 2, 2017, as well as discussed during meet-and-confer calls on July 20 and July 31, 2017. Our letter set forth XL's position on numerous topics, as requested by you. We, in turn, requested the NFL Parties' position on several topics and specifically asked for a response prior to the December 12, 2017 court hearing. However, we have yet to receive any response to our letter. This is concerning in light of your statement at the December 12 hearing that the NFL Parties desire to resolve the parties' discovery disputes without court intervention. Also concerning is your representation at the conference that you had not received any responses to your November 2, 2017 letter to the Insurers, when our November 10 letter clearly was in response to and directly addressed (on behalf of XL) the issues raised in your November 2 letter. Rather than rehash the contents of our November 10 letter here, we simply remind you that our letter had sought the NFL Parties' immediate response on numerous issues.

Although your lack of response illustrates that we are plainly at an impasse on numerous issues, our November 10 letter also invited further discussion on a number of additional issues in hopes of resolving our disputes without court intervention, including but not limited to the propriety of the NFL Parties' seeking information from XL about policyholders other than the NFL and various interpretive materials. We remain amenable to such discussions on those topics.

Regards, Richard and Brandon

#### Brandon D. Almond

Direct: 202.274.2864 brandon.almond@troutman.com

#### troutman sanders

401 9th Street, NW, Suite 1000 Washington, DC 20004 troutman.com

FILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM INDEX NO. 652813/2012

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 487

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019

# EXHIBIT G

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019



Michael H. Passman 312.762.3227 Direct mpassman@batescarey.com

January 26, 2018

## <u>VIA E-MAIL</u>

Mr. Michael Lechliter
Mr. Dustin Cho
Covington & Burling LLP
One CityCenter, 850 Tenth Street, NW
Washington, DC 20001-4956

Re: Discover Prop. & Cas. Co. v. National Football League

(Index No. 652933/2012, Sup. Ct. N.Y.)

Insured: National Football League

Westport Claim No.: 020170062152

Policy Nos.: U-7399 (Sep. 5, 1968 – Sep. 5, 1971)

U-7399-74 (Sep. 5, 1971 – Sep. 5, 1973)

Dear Mr. Lechliter and Mr. Cho:

I write on behalf of Westport Insurance Corporation ("Westport"). The purpose of this letter is to respond to your letter dated January 24, 2018 regarding *alleged* deficiencies with respect to the insurers' document production.

In your January 24 letter, you state that "the vast majority of the Insurers... still have failed to respond in writing to the various deficiencies in the Insurers' discovery commitments." As you are aware, Westport has, in fact, responded both orally and in writing to the *alleged* deficiencies in Westport's discovery obligations.

As I have indicated in prior correspondence, you are welcome to contact me if the NFL would like to discuss what the NFL believes is deficient with respect to Westport's document production. In the meantime, Westport declines to withdraw its well-founded objections to the NFL's discovery requests.

Very truly yours,

Michael H. Passman

1885528

FILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM INDEX NO. 652813/2012

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 487

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019

# **EXHIBIT H**

#### FILED: NEW YORK COUNTY CLERK 03/14/2019 07:05 PM

NYSCEF DOC. NO. 487

INDEX NO. 652813/2012

RECEIVED NYSCEF: 03/14/2019

#### McGrath, Jr., William E.

From: McGrath, William E.

Sent: Thursday, February 01, 2018 11:48 AM

To: 'Michael E. Lechliter - Covington & Burling LLP (mlechliter@cov.com)'

Subject: NFL

Contacts: Michael E. Lechliter - Covington & Burling LLP

Hi Mike-

I write on behalf of Munich Re concerning the NFL draft correspondence to Tyler Evans, specifically the reference in footnote 2 to your paragraph 6. We are happy to meet and confer in greater detail on the issue of claims documents that post-date August 13, 2012, but suffice it to say that we will not stand on that date as presenting a "blanket ban" on any otherwise discoverable documents, provided they are responsive to your requests and not subject to a claim of privilege, work product, and the like. That is not to suggest that we have claim documents after the August date, but we are happy to work on a suitable compromise to the extent we do. I might add that your reference to "much of the Insurers' conduct at issue" in paragraph 6 really does not apply to Munich.

We will have some language in the insurers' reply portion of the report, but would prefer that you simply take out the reference to Munich Re based on this correspondence.

Best regards,

Bill

WILLIAM E. MCGRATH, JR. | DILWORTH PAXSON SMITH STRATTON Dilworth Paxson LLP

2 Research Way | Princeton, NJ 08540

Tel: (609) 987-6679 | Fax: (609) 987-6651

wmcgrath@dilworthlaw.com | www.dilworthlaw.com

#### www.DilworthLaw.com

This E-Mail is intended only for the use of the individual or entity to which it is addressed, and may contain information that is privileged, confidential and exempt from disclosure under applicable law. Unintended transmission shall not constitute waiver of the attorney-client or any other privilege. If you have received this communication in error, please do not distribute it and notify us immediately by email: <a href="mailto:postmaster@dilworthlaw.com">postmaster@dilworthlaw.com</a> or via telephone: 215-575-7000 and delete the original message. Unless expressly stated in this e-mail, nothing in this message or any attachment should be construed as a digital or electronic signature or as a legal opinion.